

THE PALIVERSE PROJECT

Το σύμπαν της σοφίας του Βούδα

Σχόλια (Aṭṭhakathā)

Ο Κανόνας των Ομιλιών - Σχόλια (Sutta Piṭaka -
Aṭṭhakathā)

5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων (5. Khuddaka Nikāya -
Aṭṭhakathā)

08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών
(08. Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā)

1. Το βιβλίο του ενός (1. Ekakanipāto)



PaliVerse

5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων

08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Khuddakanikāye

Theragāthā-aṭṭhakathā

Ganthārambhakathā

Mahākāruṇikaṃ nāthaṃ, ñeyyasāgarapāraguṃ;
Vande nipuṇagambhīra-vicitranayadesanaṃ.

Vijjācaraṇasampannā, yena niyyanti lokato;
Vande tamuttamaṃ dhammaṃ, sammāsambuddhapūjitaṃ.

Sīlādiguṇasampanno, t̥hito maggaphalesu yo;
Vande ariyasaṅghaṃ taṃ, puññakkhettaṃ anuttaraṃ.

Vandanājanitaṃ puññaṃ, iti yaṃ ratanattaye;
Hatantarāyo sabbattha, hutvāhaṃ tassa tejasā.

Yā tā subhūtiādīhi, katakiccehi tādihi;
Therehi bhāsita gāthā, therīhi ca nirāmisā.

Udānanādaḍḍhinā, gambhīrā nipuṇā subhā;
Suññatāpaṭisaṃyutta, ariyadhammappakāsikā.

Theragāthāti nāmena, therīgāthāti tādino;
Yā khuddakanikāyamhi, saṅgāyiṃsu mahesayo.

Tāsaṃ gambhīraññehi, ogāhetabbabhāvato;
Kiñcāpi dukkarā kātuṃ, atthasaṃvaṇṇanā mayā.

Sahasamvaṇṇanaṃ yasmā, dharate satthu sāsanaṃ;
Pubbācariyasīhānaṃ, tiṭṭhateva vinicchayo.

Tasmā taṃ avalambitvā, ogāhetvāna pañcapi;
Nikāye upanissāya, porāṇaṭṭhakathānayaṃ.

Suvisuddhaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ, nipuṇatthavinicchayaṃ;
Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ, samayaṃ avilomayaṃ.

Yāsaṃ attho duviññeyyo, anupubbikathaṃ vinā;
Tāsaṃ tañca vibhāvento, dīpayanto vinicchayaṃ.

Yathābalaṃ karissāmi, atthasaṃvaṇṇanaṃ subhaṃ;

Sakkaccaṃ theragāthānaṃ, therīgāthānameva ca.

Iti ākaṅkhamānassa, saddhammassa ciraṭṭhitim;
Tadatthaṃ vibhajantassa, nisāmayatha sādhavoti.

Kā panetā theragāthā therīgāthā ca, kathaṅca pavattāti, kāmañcāyamatto gāthāsu
vuttoyeva pākaṭakaraṇatthaṃ pana punapi vuccate - tattha theragāthā tāva
subhūtittherādīhi bhāsītā. Yā hi te attanā yathādhigataṃ maggaphalasukhaṃ
paccavekkhitvā kāci udānavasena, kāci attano
samāpattivihārapaccavekkhaṇavasena, kāci pucchāvasena, kāci parinibbānasamaye
sāsanassa niyyānikabhāvavibhāvanavasena abhāsiṃsu, tā sabbā saṅgītikāle
ekajjhaṃ katvā “theragāthā” icceva dhammasaṅgāhakehi saṅgītā. Therīgāthā pana
theriyo uddissa desitā.

Tā pana vinayapiṭakaṃ, suttantapiṭakaṃ abhidhammapiṭakanti tīsu piṭakesu
suttantapiṭakapariyāpannā. Dīghanikāyo, majjhimanikāyo, saṃyuttanikāyo,
aṅguttaranikāyo, khuddakanikāyoti pañcasu nikāyesu khuddakanikāyapariyāpannā,
suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthā, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ,
abbhutaḍḍhammaṃ, vedallanti navasu sāsanaṅgesu gāthaṅgasāṅgahaṃ gatā.

“Dvāsīti buddhato gaṇhiṃ, dvesahassāni bhikkhuto;
Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino”ti.

Evaṃ dhammabhaṇḍāgārikena paṭiññātesu caturāsītiyā dhammakkhandaḥasahassesu
katipayadhammakkhandaṅgahaṃ gatā.

Tattha theragāthā tāva nipātato ekanipāto ekuttaravasena yāva cuddasanipātāti
cuddasanipāto soḷasanipāto vīsatinipāto tiṃsanipāto cattālīsanipāto paññāsanipāto
saṭṭhinipāto sattatinipātoti ekavīsatinipātasāṅgahā. Nipātanaṃ nikkhipananti nipāto.
Eko ekeko gāthānaṃ nipāto nikkhepo etthāti ekanipāto. Iminā nayena sesesupi attho
veditabbo.

Tattha ekanipāte dvādasa vaggā. Ekekaṃmiṃ vagge dasa dasa katvā vīsuttarasataṃ
therā, tattikā eva gāthā. Vuttañhi -

“Vīsuttarasataṃ therā, katakiccā anāsavā;
Ekakamhi nipātamhi, susaṅgītā mahesibhi”ti.

Dukanipāte ekūnapaññāsa therā, aṭṭhanavuti gāthā; tikanipāte soḷasa therā,
aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; catukkanipāte terasa therā, dvepaññāsa gāthā; pañcakanipāte
dvādasa therā, saṭṭhi gāthā; chakkanipāte cuddasa therā, caturāsīti gāthā;
sattakanipāte pañca therā, pañcatimsa gāthā; aṭṭhakanipāte tayo therā, catuvīsati
gāthā; navakanipāte eko thero, nava gāthā; dasanipāte satta therā, sattati gāthā;
ekādasanipāte eko thero, ekādasa gāthā; dvādasanipāte dve therā, catuvīsati gāthā;
terasanipāte eko thero, terasa gāthā; cuddasanipāte dve therā, aṭṭhaviṣati gāthā;
pannarasanipāto natthi, soḷasanipāte dve therā, dvattimsa gāthā; vīsatinipāte dasa
therā, pañcacattālīsādhikāni dve gāthāsātāni; tiṃsanipāte tayo therā, sataṃ pañca ca
gāthā; cattālīsanipāte eko thero, dve cattālīsa gāthā; paññāsanipāte eko thero,
pañcapaññāsa gāthā; saṭṭhinipāte eko thero, aṭṭhasaṭṭhi gāthā; sattatinipāte eko
thero, ekasattati gāthā. Sampiṇḍetvā pana dvesātāni catusaṭṭhi ca therā, saḥassaṃ
tīni satāni saṭṭhi ca gāthāti. Vuttampi cetam -

“Sahassam honti tā gāthā, tīṇi saṭṭhi satāni ca;
Therā ca dve satā saṭṭhi, cattāro ca pakāsītā”ti.

Therīgāthā pana ekanipāto ekuttaravasena yāva navanipātāti navanipāto ekādasanipāto, dvādasanipāto, soḷasanipāto, vīsatinipāto, tiṃsanipāto, cattālīsanipāto, mahānipātoti soḷasanipātasaṅgahā. Tattha ekanipāte aṭṭhārasa theriyo, aṭṭhāraseva gāthā; dukanipāte dasa theriyo, vīsati gāthā; tikanipāte aṭṭha theriyo, catuvīsati gāthā; catukkanipāte ekā therī, catasso gāthā; pañcakanipāte dvādasā theriyo saṭṭhi gāthā; chakkanipāte aṭṭha theriyo aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; sattanipāte tisso theriyo, ekavīsati gāthā; aṭṭha nipātato paṭṭhāya yāva soḷasanipātā ekekā theriyo taṃtaṃnipātaparimāṇā gāthā; vīsatinipāte pañca theriyo, aṭṭhārasasatagāthā; tiṃsanipāte ekā therī, catuttiṃsa gāthā; cattālīsanipāte ekā therī, aṭṭhacattālīsa gāthā; mahānipātepi ekā therī, pañcasattati gāthā. Evamettha nipātānaṃ gāthāvaggānaṃ gāthānañca parimāṇaṃ veditabbaṃ.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā

Evam paricchinnaparimāṇāsu panetāsu theragāthā ādi. Tatthāpi -

“Sīhānaṃva nadantānaṃ, dāṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare;
Suṇātha bhāvitattānaṃ, gāthā atthūpanāyikā”ti.

Ayaṃ paṭhamamahāsaṅgītikāle āyasmatā ānandena tesam therānaṃ thomanatthaṃ bhāsītā gāthā ādi. Tattha sīhānanti sīhasaddo “sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā”tiādīsu migarāje āgato. “Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamī”tiādīsu paññattiyam. “Sīhoti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetam adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā”tiādīsu tathāgate. Tattha yathā tathāgate sadisakappanāya āgato, evaṃ idhāpi sadisakappanāvaseneva veditabbo, tasmā sīhānaṃvāti sīhānaṃ iva. Sandhivasena saralopo “evaṃsa te”tiādīsu viya. Tattha ivāti nipātapadaṃ. Suṇāthāti ākhyātapadaṃ. Itarāni nāmapadāni. Sīhānaṃvāti ca sambandhe sāmivacanaṃ. Kāmañcetha sambandhī sarūpato na vutto, atthato pana vuttova hoti. Yathā hi “oṭṭhasseva mukhaṃ etassā”ti vutte oṭṭhasa mukhaṃ viya mukhaṃ etassāti ayamatto vutto eva hoti, evamidhāpi “sīhānaṃvā”ti vutte sīhānaṃ nādo viyāti ayamatto vutto eva hoti. Tattha mukhasaddasannidhānaṃ hotīti ce, idhāpi “nadantāna”nti padasannidhānato, tasmā sīhānaṃvāti nidassanavacanaṃ. Nadantānanti tassa nidassitabbena sambandhadassanaṃ. Dāṭhīnanti tabbisesanaṃ. Girigabbhareti tassa pavattiṭṭhānadassanaṃ. Suṇāthāti savane niyojanaṃ. Bhāvitattānanti sotabbassa pabhavadassanaṃ. Gāthāti sotabbavatthudassanaṃ. Atthupanāyikāti tabbisesanaṃ. Kāmañcetha “sīhānaṃ nadantānaṃ dāṭhīna”nti pulliṅgavasena āgataṃ, liṅgaṃ pana parivattetvā “sīhīna”ntiādinā itthiliṅgavasenāpi attho veditabbo. Ekasesavasena vā sīhā ca sīhiyo ca sīhā, tesam sīhānantiādinā sādharmaṇā hetā tisso nidānagāthā theragāthānaṃ therīgāthānañcāti.

Tattha sahanato hananato ca sīho. Yathā hi sīhassa migarañño balavisesayogato sarabhamigamattavaravāraṇādītopi parissayo nāma natthi, vātātapādi parissayampi so sahatiyeva, gocarāya pakkamantopi tejussadatāya mattagandhahatthivanamahimsādi ke samāgantvā abhīrū achambhī abhibhavati, abhibhavanto ca te aññadatthu hantvā tattha mudumaṃsāni bhakkhayitvā sukhe neva viharati, evametepi mahātherā ariyabalavisesayogena sabbesampi parissayānaṃ sahanato, rāgādisaṃkilesabalassa abhibhavitvā hananato pajahanato

tejussadabhāvena kutocipi abhīrū achambhī jhānādisukhena viharantīti sahanato hananato ca sīhā viyāti sīhā. Saddatthato pana yathā kantanatthena ādiantavipallāsato takkaṃ vuccati, evaṃ hiṃsanaṭṭhena sīho veditabbo. Tathā sahanaṭṭhena. Pisodarādipakkhepena niruttinayena pana vuccamāne vattabbameva natthi.

Atha vā yathā migarājā kesarasīho attano tejussadatāya ekacārī viharati, na kañci sahāyaṃ paccāsīsati, evametepi tejussadatāya vivekābhīratīyā ca ekacārīnoti ekacariyaṭṭhenapi sīhā viyāti sīhā, tenāha - bhagavā “sīhaṃvekaṃ nāga”nti.

Atha vā asantāsanajavaparakkamādivisesayogato sīhā viyāti sīhā, ete mahātherā. Vuttañhetam bhagavatā -

“Dveme, bhikkhave, asaniyā phalantiyā na santasanti, katameva dve? Bhikkhu ca khīṇāsavo sīho ca migarājā”ti.

Javopi sīhassa aññehi asādhāraṇo, tathā parakkamo. Tathā hi so usabhasatampi laṅghitvā vanamahimsādīsu nipatati, potakopi samāno pabhinnaṃ dānampi mattavaravāraṇaṃ paṭimāṇaṃ bhinditvā dantakaḷīraṃva khādati. Etesaṃ pana ariyamaggajavo iddhijavo ca aññehi asādhāraṇo, sammappadhānaparakkamo ca niratisayo. Tasmā sīhānaṃvāti sīhasadisānaṃ viya. Sīhassa cettha hīnūpamatā dāṭṭhabbā, accantavisiṭṭhassa sahanādiatthassa thesveva labbhanato.

Nadantānanti gajjantānaṃ. Gocaraparakkamatutṭhivelādīsu hi yathā sīhā attano āsayato nikkhamitvā vijambhitvā sīhanādaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadanti, evaṃ etepi visayaḷḷhattapaccavekkhaṇaudānādīkālesu imaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadīsu. Tena vuttaṃ - “sīhānaṃvā nadantāna”nti. Dāṭṭhīnanti dāṭṭhāvantaṃ. Pasatṭhadāṭṭhīnaṃ, atisayadāṭṭhānanti vā attho. Yathā hi sīhā ativiya dāḷhānaṃ tikkhānaṃ catunnaṃ dāṭṭhānaṃ balena paṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pūrenti, evametepi catunnaṃ ariyamaggadāṭṭhānaṃ balena anādimati saṃsāre anabhibhūtapubbapaṭipakkhaṃ abhibhavitvā attano manorathaṃ matthakaṃ pāpesuṃ. Idhāpi dāṭṭhā viyāti dāṭṭhāti sadisakappanāvaseneva attho veditabbo.

Girigabbhareti pabbataguhāyaṃ, samīpatthe bhummaṃvacanaṃ. “Girigavhare”ti keci paṭhanti. Pabbatesu vanagahane vanasaṇḍeti attho. Idaṃ pana nesaṃ virocanaṭṭhānadassanañceva sīhanādassa yogyaḷḷhūmidassanañca. Nadantānaṃ girigabbhareti yojanā. Yathā hi sīhā yebhuyyena girigabbhare aññehi durāsadatāya janavivitte vasantā attano dassanena uppajjanakassa khuddakamigasantāsassa pariharaṇatthaṃ gocaragamane sīhanādaṃ nadanti, evametepi aññehi durāsadagirigabbharasadiseva suññāgārevasantā guṇehi khuddakānaṃ puthujjanānaṃ taṇhādiṭṭhiparittāsaparivajjanatthaṃ vakkhamānagāthāsāṅkhātānaṃ abhītanādaṃ nadīsu. Tena vuttaṃ “sīhānaṃvā nadantānaṃ, dāṭṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare”ti.

Suñāthāti savanāṇattikavacanaṃ, tena vakkhamānānaṃ gāthānaṃ sannipatitāya parisāya sotukāmataṃ uppādentō savane ādaraṃ janeti, ussāhaṃ samutṭhāpentō gāravaṃ bahumānañca upaṭṭhapeti. Atha vā “sīhāna”ntiādīnaṃ padānaṃ sadisakappanāya vinā mukhyavaseneva attho veditabbo. Tasmā dāḷhatikkhabhāvena pasatṭhātīsayadāṭṭhatāya dāṭṭhīnaṃ girigabbhare nadantānaṃ sīhagajjitaṃ gajjantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ viya tesānaṃ abhītanādasadisā gāthā suñāthāti attho. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - “yathā sīhanādaṃ nadantānaṃ sīhānaṃ migarājūnaṃ

kutocipi bhayābhāvato so abhītanādo tadaññamigasantāsakaro, evaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ appamattānaṃ therānaṃ sīhanādasadisiyo sabbaso bhayahetūnaṃ suppahīnattā abhītanādabhūtā, pamattajanasantāsakarā gāthā suṇāthā”ti.

Bhāvitattānanti bhāvitacittānaṃ. Cittañhi “attā hi kira duddamo yo ve ʘhitatto tasaraṃva ujjū”ti ca “attasammāpaṇidhī”ti ca evamādīsu attāti vuccati, tasmā adhiccittānuyogena samathavipassanābhivaḍḍhitacittānaṃ samathavipassanābhāvanāmatthakaṃ pāpetvā ʘhitānanti attho. Atha vā bhāvitattānanti bhāvitasabhāvanānaṃ, sabhāvabhūtasīlādibhāvitānanti attho. Gīyatīti gāthā, anuṭṭhubhādivasena isihi pavattitaṃ catuppadaṃ chappadaṃ vā vacanaṃ. Aññesampi taṃsadisatāya tathā vuccanti. Attatthādibhede atthe upanenti tesu vā upaniyyantīti atthūpanāyikā.

Atha vā bhāvitattānanti bhāvitattābhāvanānaṃ, attabhāvo hi āhito ahaṃ māno etthāti “attā”ti vuccati, so ca tehi appamādabhāvanāya anavajjabhāvanāya bhāvito sammadeva guṇagandhaṃ gāhāpito. Tena tesam kāyabhāvanā sīlabhāvanā cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti catunnampi bhāvanānaṃ paripuṇṇabhāvaṃ dasseti. “Bhāvanā”ti ca sambodhipaṭipadā idhādhippetā. Yāyaṃ saccasambodhi atthi, sā duvidhā abhisamayato tadatthato ca. Sambodhi pana tividhā sammāsambodhi paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhīti. Tattha sammā sāmaṃ sabbadhammānaṃ bujjanato bodhanato ca sammāsambodhi. Sabbaññutaññānapadaṭṭhānaṃ maggaññānaṃ maggaññānapadaṭṭhānañca sabbaññutaññānaṃ “sammāsambodhī”ti vuccati. Tenāha -

“Buddhoti yo so bhagavā sayambhū anācariyako pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ saccāni abhisambujjhi, tattha ca sabbaññutaṃ patto balesu ca vasībhāva”nti.

Bodhaneyyabodhanattho hi balesu vasībhāvo. Paccekaṃ sayameva bodhīti paccekasambodhi, ananubuddho sayambhūñāṇena saccābhisamayoti attho. Sammāsambuddhānañhi sayambhūñāṇatāya sayameva pavattamānopi saccābhisamayo sānubuddho aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ saccābhisamayassa hetubhāvato. Imesaṃ pana so ekassāpi sattassa saccābhisamayahetu na hoti. Satthu dhammadesanāya savanante jātāti sāvakā. Sāvakānaṃ saccābhisamayo sāvakasambodhi. Tividhāpesā tiṇṇaṃ bodhisattānaṃ yathāsakaṃ āgamanīyapaṭipadāya matthakappattiyā satipaṭṭhānādīnaṃ sattatimśāya bodhipakkhiyadhammānaṃ bhāvanāpāripūrīti veditabbā itarābhisamayānaṃ tadavinābhāvato. Na hi sacchikiriyābhisamayena vinā bhāvanābhisamayo sambhavati, sati ca bhāvanābhisamaye pahānābhisamayo pariññābhisamayo ca siddhoyeva hotīti.

Yadā hi mahābodhisatto paripūritabodhisambhāro carimabhava katapubbakicco bodhimaṇḍaṃ āruya - “na tāvimaṃ pallaṅkaṃ bhindissāmi, yāva na me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī”ti paṭiññaṃ katvā aparājitapallaṅke nisinno asampattāya eva sañjhāvelāya mārabalaṃ vidhamitvā purimayāme pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇena anekākāravokāre pubbe nivutthakkhandhe anussaritvā majjhimayāme dibbacakkhuvisodhanena cutūpapātaññānaanāgataṃsaññāni adhigantvā pacchimayāme “kiccaṃ vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca, atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassā”tiādinā jarāmaraṇato paṭṭhāya paṭiccasamuppādamukhena vipassanaṃ abhinivisitvā mahāgahanaṃ chindituṃ nisadasilāyaṃ pharasaṃ nisento

viya kilesagahanaṃ chindituṃ lokanātho ñāṇapharasuṃ tejento buddhabhāvāya hetusampattiyaṃ paripākāṃ gatattā sabbaññutaññādhigamāya vipassanaṃ gabbhaṃ gaṇhāpento antarantarā nānāsamāpattiyo samāpajjitvā yathāvavatthāpīte nāmarūpe tilakkhaṇaṃ āropetvā anupadadhammavipassanāvasena anekākāravokārasaṅkhāre sammasanto chatṭimsakoṭṭisatasahassamukhena sammasanavāraṃ vitthāretvā tattha mahāvajirañāṇasaṅkhāte vipassanāñāṇe tikkhe sūre pasanne vuṭṭhānagāminibhāvena pavattamāne yadā taṃ maggena ghaṭeti, tadā maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ diyaḍḍhakilesasahassaṃ khepento aggamaggakkhaṇe sammāsambodhiṃ adhigacchati nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya adhigato nāma. Sammāsambuddhabhāvato dasabalacatuvesārajjādayopi tassa tadā hatthagatāyeva hontīti ayaṃ tāva abhisamayato sammāsambodhipaṭipadā. Tadatthato pana mahābhinihārato paṭṭhāya yāva tusitabhavane nibbatti, etthantare pavattaṃ bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ. Tattha yaṃ vattabbaṃ, taṃ sabbākārasampannaṃ cariyāpiṭakavaṇṇanāyaṃ vitthārato vuttamevāti tattha vuttanayeneva gahetabbaṃ.

Paccekabodhisattāpi paccekabodhiyā katābhinihārā anupubbenā sambhatapaccekasambodhisambhārā tādise kāle carimattabhāve ṭhitā ñāṇassa paripākagatabhāvena upaṭṭhitam saṃveganimittam gahetvā savisesaṃ bhavādīsu ādīnavaṃ disvā sayambhūñāṇena pavatti pavattihetuṃ nivatti nivattihetuñca paricchinditvā “so ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yoniso manasi karotī”tiādīnā āgatanayena catusaccakammaṭṭhānaṃ paribrūhentā attano abhinīhārānurūpaṃ saṅkhāre parimaddantā anukkamena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyaṃ aggamaggaṃ adhigacchantā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya paccekasambuddhā nāma hutvā sadevakassa lokassa aggadakkhiṇeyyā honti.

Sāvakā pana satthu sabrahmacārino vā catusaccakammaṭṭhānakathaṃ sutvā tasmīmyeva khaṇe kālantare vā tajaṃ paṭipattiṃ anuṭṭīhantā ghaṭentā vāyamantā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā, yadi vā paṭipadāya vaḍḍhantiyā, saccāni paṭivijjhantā attano abhinīhārānurūpasiddhiaggasāvakabhūmiyā vā kevalaṃ vā aggamaggakkhaṇe sāvakasambodhiṃ adhigacchanti nāma. Tato paraṃ sāvakabuddhā nāma honti sadevake loke aggadakkhiṇeyyā. Evaṃ tāva abhisamayato paccekasambodhi sāvakasambodhi ca veditabbā.

Tadatthato pana yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ heṭṭhimaparicchedena cattāri asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ majjhimaparicchedena aṭṭha asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca, uparimaparicchedena soḷasa asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca ete ca bheda paññādhikasaddhādhikavīriyādhikavasena veditabbā. Paññādhikānañhi saddhā mandā hoti paññā tikkhā, tato ca upāyakosallassa visadanipuṇabhāvena nacirasseva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Saddhādhikānaṃ paññā majjhimā hotīti tesam nātisīghaṃ nātisaṅikaṃ pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Vīriyādhikānaṃ pana paññā mandā hotīti tesam cireneva pāramiyo pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Na evaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ. Tesañhi satipi paññādhikabhāve dve asaṅkhyeyyāni kappānaṃ satasahassañca bodhisambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbaṃ, na tato oraṃ. Saddhādhikavīriyādhikāpi vuttaparicchedato paraṃ katipaye eva kappe atikkamitvā paccekasambodhiṃ abhisambujjhanti, na tatiyaṃ asaṅkhyeyyanti. Sāvakabodhisattānaṃ pana yesaṃ aggasāvakabhāvāya abhinīhāro, tesam ekaṃ

asañkhyeyyaṃ kappānaṃ sataṣaḥassañca sambhārasambharaṇaṃ icchitabbhaṃ.
Yesaṃ mahāsāvakabhāvāya, tesaṃ kappānaṃ sataṣaḥassameva, tathā buddhassa
mātāpitūnaṃ upaṭṭhākassa puttassa ca. Tattha yathā -

“Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, hetu satthāradassanaṃ;
Pabbajjā guṇasampatti, adhikāro ca chandatā;
Aṭṭhadhammasamohānā, abhinīhāro samijjhatī”ti. -

Evaṃ vutte aṭṭha dhamme samodhānetvā katapaṇidhānānaṃ mahābodhisattānaṃ
mahābhinihārato pabhuti savisesaṃ dānādīsu yuttappayuttānaṃ divase divase
vessantaradānasadisamaṃ mahādānaṃ dentānaṃ tadanurūpasīlādike
sabbapāramidhamme ācinantānampi yathāvuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā
eva buddhabhāvappatti nāma natthi. Kasmā? Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato.
Paricchinnaṃ nipphāditā viya hi sassaṃ buddhaññaṃ
yathāparicchinnaṃ ālavaseva vuddhiṃ viruḥhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantaṃ gabbhaṃ
gaṇhantaṃ paripākāṃ gacchatīti evaṃ -

“Manussattaṃ liṅgasampatti, vigatāsavadassanaṃ;
Adhikāro chandatā ete, abhinīhārakāraṇā”ti. -

Ime pañca dhamme samodhānetvā katābhinihārānaṃ paccekabodhisattānaṃ
“adhikāro chandatā”ti dvaṅgasamannāgatāya patthanāya vasena katapaṇidhānānaṃ
sāvakabodhisattānañca tattha tattha vuttakālaparicchedaṃ asampatvā antarā eva
paccekasambodhiyā yathāvuttasāvakasambodhiyā ca adhigamo natthi. Kasmā?
Ñāṇassa aparipaccanato. Imesampi hi yathā mahābodhisattānaṃ dānādīpāramīhi
paribrūhitā paññāpāramī anukkamena gabbhaṃ gaṇhantī paripākāṃ gacchantī
buddhaññaṃ paripūreti, evaṃ dānādīhi paribrūhitā anupubbena yathārahaṃ
gabbhaṃ gaṇhantī paripākāṃ gacchantī paccekabodhiññaṃ sāvakabodhiññañca
paripūreti. Dānaparicayena hete tattha tattha bhava alobhajjhāsayatāya sabbattha
asaṅgamānasā anapekkhacittā hutvā, sīlaparicayena susaṃvutakāyavācatāya
supariśuddhakāyavacīkammantā pariśuddhājīvā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane
mattaññuno hutvā jāgariyānuyogena cittaṃ samādahanti, svāyaṃ tesaṃ
jāgariyānuyogo gatapaccāgatikavattavasena veditabbo.

Evaṃ pana paṭipajjantānaṃ adhikārasampattiyaṃ appakasireneva aṭṭha samāpattiyo
pañcābhiññā chaḷabhiññā adhiṭṭhānabhūtā pubbabhāgavipassanā ca hatthagatāyeva
honti. Vīriyādayo pana tadantogadhā eva. Yañhi paccekabodhiyā sāvakabodhiyā vā
atthāya dānādīpuññasambharaṇe abbhussahanaṃ, idaṃ vīriyaṃ. Yaṃ
tadanuparodhassa sahanaṃ, ayaṃ khanti. Yaṃ dānasīlādīsamādānāvisaṃvādanaṃ,
idaṃ saccaṃ. Sabbatthameva acalasamādhānādhiṭṭhānaṃ, idaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ. Yā
dānasīlādīnaṃ pavattiṭṭhānabhūtesu sattesu hitesitā, ayaṃ mettā. Yaṃ sattānaṃ
katavippakāresu ajjupekkhanaṃ, ayaṃ upekkhātī. Evaṃ dānasīlabhāvanāsu
sīlasamādhipaññāsu ca sijjhamānāsu vīriyādayo siddhā eva honti. Sāyeva
paccekabodhiatthāya sāvakabodhiatthāya ca dānādīpaṭipadā tesaṃ bodhisattānaṃ
santānassa bhāvanato paribhāvanato bhāvanā nāma. Visesato dānasīlādīhi
svābhisañkhate santāne pavattā samathavipassanāpaṭipadā, yato te bodhisattā
pubbayogāvacarasaṃmudāgamasampannā honti. Tenāha bhagavā -

“Pañcime, ānanda, ānisaṃsā pubbayogāvacare. Katame pañca? Idhānanda, pubbayogāvacaro diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, no ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭikacca aññaṃ ārādheti, atha maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti, atha devaputto samāno aññaṃ ārādheti, atha buddhānaṃ sammukhībhāve khippābhiñño hoti, atha pacchime kāle paccekasambuddho hoti”ti.

Iti pubbabhāgapaṭipadābhūtāya pāramitāparibhāvitāya samathavipassanābhāvanāya nirodhagāminipaṭipadābhūtāya abhisamayasaṅkhātāya maggabhāvanāya ca bhāvitattabhāvā buddhapaccekabuddhabuddhasāvakā bhāvitattā nāma. Tesu idha buddhasāvakā adhippetā.

Ettha ca “sīhānaṃvā”ti iminā therānaṃ sīhasamānavuttitādassanena attano paṭipakkhehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhuyya pavattiṃ dasseti. “Sīhānaṃvā nadantānaṃ...pe... gāthā”ti iminā theragāthānaṃ sīhanādasadisatādassanena tāsāṃ paravādehi anabhibhavanīyataṃ, te ca abhibhavitvā pavattiṃ dasseti. “Bhāvitattāna”nti iminā tadubhayassa kāraṇaṃ vibhāveti. Bhāvitattabhāvena therā idha sīhasadisā vuttā, tesaṅca gāthā sīhanādasadisiyo. “Atthūpanāyikā”ti iminā abhibhavane payojanaṃ dasseti. Tattha therānaṃ paṭipakkho nāma saṃkilesadhammo, tadabhibhavo tadaṅgavikkhambhanappahānehi saddhiṃ samucchedappahānaṃ. Tasmīṃ sati paṭipassaddhīppahānaṃ nissaraṇappahānaṅca siddhameva hoti, yato te bhāvitattāti vuccanti. Maggakkhaṇe hi ariyā appamādashāvanaṃ bhāventi nāma, aggaphalakkhaṇato paṭṭhāya bhāvitattā nāmāti vuttovāyamattho.

Tesu tadaṅgappahānena nesaṃ sīlasampadā dassitā, vikkhambhanappahānena samādhisampadā, samucchedappahānena paññāsampadā, itarena tāsāṃ phalaṃ dassitaṃ. Sīlena ca tesaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇatā dassitā, “ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ? Sīlaṅca suvisuddhaṃ”, “sīle patitṭhāya”, “sabbapāpassa akaraṇa”nti ca vacanato sīlaṃ paṭipattiyā ādikalyāṇaṃvā avippaṭisārādiguṇāvahattā. Samādhinā majjhekalyāṇatā dassitā, “cittaṃ bhāvayaṃ”, “kusalassa upasampadā”ti ca vacanato samādhipaṭipattiyā majjhekalyāṇova, iddhividhādiguṇāvahattā. Paññāya pariyosānakalyāṇatā dassitā, “sacittapariyodapanāṃ”, “paññaṃ bhāvaya”nti ca vacanato paññaṃ paṭipattiyā pariyosānaṃvā, paññuttarato kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sava kalyāṇa itṭhāniṭṭhesu tādibhāvāvahattā.

“Selo yathā ekaghano, vātena na samīrati;
Evaṃ nindāpasamsāsu, na samīñjanti paṇḍitā”ti. -

Hi vuttaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tevijjabhāvo dassito. Sīlasampattiñhi nissāya tisso vijjā pāpuṇanti. Samādhisampadāya chaḷabhiññābhāvo. Samādhisampattiñhi nissāya chaḷabhiññā pāpuṇanti. Paññāsampadāya pabhinnapaṭisambhidābhāvo. Paññāsampadañhi nissāya catasso paṭisambhidā pāpuṇanti. Iminā tesaṃ therānaṃ keci tevijjā, keci chaḷabhiññā, keci paṭisambhidāpattāti ayamatto dassitoti veditabbaṃ.

Tathā sīlasampadāya tesaṃ kāmasukhānuyogasaṅkhātassa antassa parivajjanaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya attakilamathānuyogasaṅkhātassa, paññāsampadāya majjhimāya paṭipadāya sevanaṃ dasseti. Tathā sīlasampadāya tesaṃ vītikkamappahānaṃ kilesānaṃ dasseti. Samādhisampadāya pariyuṭṭhānappahānaṃ,

paññāsampadāya anusayappahānaṃ dasseti. Sīlasampadāya vā duccharitasamkilesavisodhanaṃ, samādhisampadāya taṇhāsamkilesavisodhanaṃ, paññāsampadāya diṭṭhisamkilesavisodhanaṃ dasseti. Tadaṅgappahānena vā nesam apāyasamatikkamo dassito. Vikkhambhanappahānena kāmādhātusamatikkamo, samucchedappahānena sabbabhavasamatikkamo dassitoti veditabbaṃ.

“Bhāvitattāna”nti vā ettha sīlabhāvanā, cittabhāvanā paññābhāvanāti tisso bhāvanā veditabbā kāyabhāvanāya tadantogadhattā. Sīlabhāvanā ca paṭipattiyā ādīti sabbam purimasadisam. Yathā pana sīhanādaṃ pare migagaṇā na saḥanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu sīhanādova te abhibhavati evameva aññatitthiyavādā therānaṃ vāde na saḥanti, kuto abhibhave, aññadatthu theravādāva te abhibhavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? “Sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā, sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā, sabbe dhammā anattā”ti “nibbānadhātū”ti ca pavattanato. Na hi dhammato sakkā kenaci aññathā kātuṃ appaṭivattaniyato. Yaṃ panettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ parato āvibhavissati. Evamettha saṅkhepeneva paṭhamagāthāya atthavibhāvanā veditabbā.

Dutiyagāthāyaṃ pana ayaṃ sambandhadassanamukhena atthavibhāvanā. Tattha yesaṃ therānaṃ gāthā sāvetukāmo, te sādharmaṇasena nāmato gottato guṇato ca kittetuṃ “yathānāmā”tiādi vuttaṃ. Asādhāraṇato pana tattha tattha gāthāsveva āvibhavissati. Tattha yathānāmāti yaṃyaṃnāmā, subhūti mahākoṭṭhikotiādinā nayena nāmadheyyena paññātāti attho. Yathāgottāti yaṃyaṃgottā, gotamo kassapotiādinā nayena kulapadesena yāya yāya jātiyā paññātāti attho. Yathādharmavīhārinoti yādisadhammavīhārino, pariyaṭṭiparamatāyaṃ aṭṭhatvā yathānurūpaṃ samāpattivīhārino hutvā vihariṃsūti attho. Atha vā yathādharmavīhārinoti yathādharmā vīhārino ca, yādisasīlādidhammā dibbavīhārādīsu abhiṇhaso viharamānā yādisavīhārā cāti attho. Yathādhimuttāti yādisaadhimuttikā saddhādhimuttipaññādhimuttīsu yaṃyaṃmadhimuttikā suññatamukhādīsu vā yathā yathā nibbānaṃ adhimuttāti yathādhimuttā. “Nibbānaṃ adhimuttānaṃ, atthaṃ gacchanti āsavā”ti hi vuttaṃ. Ubhayañcetaṃ pubbabhāgavasena veditabbaṃ. Arahattappattito pubbeyeve hi yathāvuttamadhimuccanaṃ, na parato. Tenāha bhagavā -

“Assaddho akataññū ca, sandhicchedo ca yo naro”tiādi..

“Yathāvimuttā”ti vā pāṭho, paññāvimuttiubhatobhāgavimuttīsu yaṃyaṃvimuttikāti attho. Sappaññāti tihetukapaṭisandhipaññāya pārihārikapaññāya bhāvanāpaññāya cāti tividhāyapi paññāya paññavanto. Vihariṃsūti tāya eva sappaññatāya yathāladdhena phāsuvihāreneva vasiṃsu. Atanditāti analasā, attahitapaṭipattiyaṃ yathābalaṃ parahitapaṭipattiyāñca uttāhanavantoti attho.

Ettha ca pana nāmagottaggahaṇena tesam therānaṃ pakāsapaññātabhāvaṃ dasseti. Dhammavīhāraggahaṇena sīlasampadaṃ samādhisampadañca dasseti. “Yathādhimuttā sappaññā”ti iminā paññāsampadaṃ. “Atanditā”ti iminā sīlasampadādināṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ vīriyasampadaṃ dasseti. “Yathānāmā”ti iminā tesam pakāsanāmatam dasseti. “Yathāgottā”ti iminā saddhānusārīdhammānusārīgottasampattisamudāgamaṃ, “yathādharmavīhārino”tiādinā sīlasamādhīpaññāvimuttivimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sampattisamudāgamaṃ, “atanditā”ti iminā evaṃ attahitasampattiyaṃ ṭhitānaṃ parahitapaṭipattiṃ dasseti.

Atha vā “yathānāmā”ti idaṃ tesam therānaṃ garūhi gahitanāmadheyyadassanaṃ

samaññāmettakittanato. “Yathāgottā”ti idaṃ kulaputtabhāvadassanaṃ kulāpadesa kittanato. Tena nesaṃ saddhāpabbajitabhāvaṃ dasseti. “Yathādharmavīhārino”ti idaṃ caraṇasampattidassanaṃ sīlasaṃvarādīhi samañgībhāvadīpanato. “Yathādhimuttā sappañña”ti idaṃ nesaṃ vijjāsampattidassanaṃ āsavakkhayapariyosānāya ñāṇasampattiyā adhiḡama-paridīpanato. “Atanditā”ti idaṃ vijjācaraṇasampattīnaṃ adhiḡamūpāyadassanaṃ. “Yathānāma”ti vā iminā tesāṃ pakāsanāmatāmyeva dasseti. “Yathāgottā”ti pana iminā pacchimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. Na hi sammāappaṇihitattano pubbe ca akatapuññaṃ saddhānusārīdhammānusārino gottasampattisamudāgamo sambhavati. “Yathādharmavīhārino”ti iminā tesāṃ purimacakkadvayasampattiṃ dasseti. Na hi appatirūpe dese vasato sappurissūpanissaya-rahitassa ca tādisā guṇavisesā sambhavanti. “Yathādhimuttā”ti iminā saddhammasavanasampadāsamāyogaṃ dasseti. Na hi paratoghosaṃ vinā sāvakaṇaṃ saccasampaññavedho sambhavati. “Sappañña atanditā”ti iminā yathāvuttassa guṇavisesassa abyabhi-cārihetuṃ dasseti ñāyārambhādassanato.

Aparo nayo - “yathāgottā”ti ettha gottakittanena tesāṃ therānaṃ yonisomanasikārasampadaṃ dasseti yathāvuttagottasampannassa yonisomanasikārasambhavato. “Yathādharmavīhārino”ti ettha dharmavīhāraggaṇaṃ saddhammasavanasampadaṃ dasseti saddhammasavanaṃ vinā tadabhāvato. “Yathādhimuttā”ti iminā matthakappattaṃ dharmānudhammapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. “Sappañña”ti iminā sabbattha sampajānakāritāṃ. “Atanditā”ti iminā vuttanayena attahitasampattiṃ paripūretvā tṭhitānaṃ paresāṃ hitasukhāvahāya paṭipattiyaṃ aḡlāsūbhāvaṃ dasseti. Tathā “yathāgottā”ti iminā nesaṃ saraṇagamanasampadā dassitā saddhānusārīgottakittanato. “Yathādharmavīhārino”ti iminā sīlakkhandhapubbaṅgamo samādhikkhandho dassito. “Yathādhimuttā sappañña”ti iminā paññakkhandhādayo. Saraṇagamanañca sāvakaḡuṇānaṃ ādi, samādhī majjhe, paññaṃ pari-yosānanti ādimajjhapariyosānadassanaṃ sabbepi sāvakaḡuṇā dassitā honti.

Idisī pana guṇavibhūti yāya sammāpaṭipattiyā tehi adhiḡatā, taṃ dassetuṃ “tattha tattha vipassitvā”tiādi vuttaṃ. Tattha tatthāti tesu tesu arañña-rukkhamūlapabbatādīsū vivittasenāsanesu. Tattha tatthāti vā tasmīṃ tasmīṃ udānādīkāle. Vipassitvāti sampassitvā. Nāmarūpavavattṭhāpanapaccaya-pariḡgahehi diṭṭhivisuddhikaṇkhāvitaraṇavisuddhiyo sampādetvā kalāpasammasanādikkameṇa pañcamaṃ visuddhiṃ adhiḡantvā paṭipadāññaṇadassanavisuddhiyā matthakaṃ pāpanavasena vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā phusitvāti patvā sacchikatvā. Accutaṃ padanti nibbānaṃ. Tañhi sayāṃ acavanadhammattā adhiḡatānaṃ accutīhetūbhāvato ca natthi ettha cutīti “accutaṃ”. Saṅkhatadhammehi asammissabhāvatāya tadatthikehi paṭipajjitabbatāya ca “pada”nti ca vuccati. Katantanti katassa antaṃ. Yo hi tehi adhiḡato ariyamaggo, so attano paccayehi uppāditattā kato nāma. Tassa pana pari-yosānabhūtaṃ phalaṃ katantoti adhiḡpettaṃ. Taṃ katantaṃ aggaphalaṃ. Atha vā paccayehi katattā nipphāditattā katā nāma saṅkhatadhammā, tannissaraṇabhāvato katanto nibbānaṃ. Taṃ katantaṃ. Paccavekkhantāti “adhiḡataṃ vata mayā ariyamaggādhiḡameṇa idaṃ ariyaphalaṃ, adhiḡatā asaṅkhatā dhātū”ti ariyaphalanibbānāni vimuttiññaṇadassanaṃ paṭipattiṃ avekkhamānā. Atha vā saccasampaññavedhavasena yaṃ ariyena karaṇiyaṃ pariññādisoḡasavidhaṃ kiccaṃ aggaphale tṭhitena nipphāditattā pari-yosāpitattā

katam nāma, evaṃ katam taṃ paccavekkhantā. Etena pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇaṃ dassitaṃ. Purimanayena pana itarapaccavekkhaṇānīti ekūnavīsati paccavekkhaṇāni dassitāni honti.

Imamatthanti ettha imanti sakalo theratherīgāthānaṃ attho attano itaresaṅca tattha sannipatitānaṃ dhammasaṅgāhakamahātherānaṃ buddhiyaṃ viparivattamānatāya āsanno paccakkhoti ca katvā vuttaṃ. Atthanti “channā me kuṭikā”tiādīhi gāthāhi vuccamānaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ parūpanāyikaṃ lokiyalokuttarapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ atthaṃ. Abhāsisunti gāthābandhavasena kathesum, taṃdīpaniyo idāni mayā vuccamānā tesam bhāvitattānaṃ gāthā attūpanāyikā suṇāthāti yojanā. Te ca mahātherā evaṃ kathentā attano sammāpaṭipattipakāsanīhi gāthāhi sāsanaṃ ekantaniyyānikavibhāvanena parepi tattha sammāpaṭipattiyaṃ niyojenti etamatthaṃ dīpeti āyasmā dhammabhaṇḍāgāriko, tathā dīpento ca imāhi gāthāhi tesam thomaṇaṃ tāsāṃca tesam vacanassa nidānabhāvena ṭhapanam ṭhānagatamevāti dassenti datṭhabbam.

Nidānagāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

1. Ekakanipāto

1. Paṭhamavaggo

1. Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

1. Idāni channā me kuṭikātiadinayappavattānaṃ theragāthānaṃ atthavaṇṇanā hoti. Sā paṇāyaṃ atthavaṇṇanā yasmā tāsam tāsam gāthānaṃ atṭhuppattiṃ pakāsetvā vuccamānā pākaṭā hoti suviññeyyā ca. Tasmā tattha tattha atṭhuppattiṃ pakāsetvā atthavaṇṇanaṃ karissāmāti.

Tattha channā me kuṭikātigāthāya kā uppatti? Vuccate - ito kira kappasatasahassamatthake anuppanneyeva padumuttare bhagavati lokanāthe haṃsavatīnāmake nagare aññatarassa brāhmaṇamahāsālassa eko putto uppajji. Tassa “nandamāṇavo”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto attano parivārabhūtehi catucattālīsāya māṇavakasahashehi saddhiṃ pabbatapāde isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā atṭha samāpattiyo pañca ca abhiññāyo nibbattesī. Antevāsikānampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Tepi na cireneva jhānalābhino ahesum.

Tena ca samayena padumuttaro bhagavā loke uppajjitvā haṃsavatīnagaraṃ upanissāya viharanto ekadivasaṃ paccūsasamaye lokaṃ volokento nandatāpasassa antevāsikajaṭilānaṃ arahattūpanissayaṃ nandatāpasassa ca dvīhaṅgehi samannāgatassa sāvakatṭhānantarassa patthanaṃ disvā pātova sarīrapaṭijaggaṇaṃ katvā pubbaṇhasamaye pattacīvaramādāya aññaṃ kañci anāmantetvā sīho viya ekacaro nandatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalatthāya gatesu “buddhabhāvaṃ me jānātū”ti passantasseva nandatāpasassa ākāso otaritvā pathaviyaṃ patitṭhāsī. Nandatāpaso buddhānubhāvañceva lakkhaṇapāripūriṇca disvā lakkhaṇamante sammāsivā “imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato nāma agāraṃ ajjhāvasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajanto loke vivaṭacchaddo sabbaññū buddho hoti. Ayaṃ purisājānīyo

nissamsayam buddhoti ñatvā paccuggamanam katvā, pañcapatitṭhitena vanditvā, āsanam paññāpetvā, adāsi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nandatāpasopi attano anucchavikam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tasmiṃ samaye catucattālīsasahassajaṭilā paṇītapāṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā ācariyassa santikam sampattā buddhānañceva ācariyassa ca nisinnāsanam olokontā āhaṃsu - “ācariya, mayam ‘imasmim loke tumhehi mahantataro natthi’ ti vicarāma, ayaṃ pana puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe” ti. Nandatāpaso, “tātā, kiṃ vadetha, sāsapena saddhim aṭṭhasaṭṭhisatasahassayojanubbedham sinerum upametuṃ icchatha, sabbaññubuddhena saddhim mā maṃ upamittā” ti āha. Atha te tāpasā “sace ayaṃ orako abhaviṣṣa, na amhākam ācariyo evaṃ upamaṃ āhareyya, yāva mahā vatāyaṃ purisājānīyo” ti pādesu nipatitvā sirasā vandiṃsu. Atha te ācariyo āha - “tātā, amhākam buddhānam anucchaviko deyyadhammo natthi, bhagavā ca bhikkhācāraṇāya idhāgato, tasmā mayam yathābalaṃ deyyadhammaṃ dassāma, tumhe yaṃ yaṃ paṇītaṃ phalāphalaṃ ānītaṃ, taṃ taṃ āharathā” ti vatvā āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayam tathāgatassa patte patitṭhāpesi. Satthārā phalāphale paṭiggahitamatte devatā dibbojam pakkhipiṃsu. Tāpaso udakampi sayameva parissāvetvā adāsi. Tato bhojanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpetvā nisinne satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkosivā satthu santike sārāṇīyaṃ katham kathento nisīdi. Satthā “bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū” ti cintesi. Bhikkhū satthu cittaṃ ñatvā satasahassamattā khīṇāsavā āgantvā satthāram vanditvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu.

Nandatāpaso antevāsike āmantesi - “tātā, buddhānam nisinnāsanampi nīcam, samaṇasatasahassassapī āsanam natthi, tumhehi ajja uḷāram bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca sakkāram kātuṃ vaṭṭati, pabbatapādato vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā” ti. Acinteyyattā iddhivisayassa muhutteneva vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā buddhānam yojanappamāṇaṃ pupphāsanam paññāpesuṃ. Aggasāvakānam tigāvutaṃ, sesabhikkhūnam aḍḍhayaṇikādibhedam, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṃ ahosi. Evaṃ paññattesu āsanesu nandatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjaliṃ paggayha ṭhito, “bhante, mayham dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya imam pupphāsanam abhiruhathā” ti āha. Nisīdi bhagavā pupphāsane. Evaṃ nisinne satthari satthu ākāram ñatvā bhikkhū attano attano pattāsane nisīdiṃsu. Nandatāpaso mahantaṃ pupphachattaṃ gahetvā tathāgatassa matthake dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Satthā “tāpasānam ayaṃ sakkāro mahapphalo hotū” ti nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajji. Satthu samāpannabhāvaṃ ñatvā bhikkhūpi samāpajjiṃsu. Tathāgate sattāham nirodham samāpajjitvā nisinne antevāsikā bhikkhācāraṇāle sampatte vanamūlaphalāphalaṃ paribhuñjitvā sesakāle buddhānam añjaliṃ paggayha tiṭṭhanti. Nandatāpaso pana bhikkhācārampi agantvā pupphachattaṃ dhārento sattāham pītisukheneva vītināmeti.

Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya araṇavihāriaṅgena dakkhiṇeyyaṅgena cāti dvīhi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ ekaṃ sāvakam “isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanam karohi” ti āṇāpesi. So cakkavattirañño santikā paṭiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tuṭṭhamānaso attano visaye ṭhatvā tepiṭakam buddhavacanam sammāsivā anumodanam akāsi. Tassa desanāvasāne satthā sayam dhammaṃ desesi. Desanāpariyosāne sabbe catucattālīsasahassatāpasā arahattaṃ pāpuṇiṃsu. Satthā “etha, bhikkhavo” ti hattham pasāresi. Tesam tāvadeva kesamassu antaradhāyi. Aṭṭha parikkhārā kāye paṭimukkāva ahesuṃ saṭṭhivassattherā viya satthāram

parivārayiṃsu. Nandatāpaso pana vikkhittacittatāya visesaṃ nādhigacchi. Tassa kira araṇavihārittherassa santike dhammaṃ sotuṃ āradhakālato paṭṭhāya “aho vatāhampi anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane iminā sāvakena laddhadhuraṃ labheyya”nti cittaṃ udapādi. So tena parivitakkena maggaphalapaṭivedhaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkihi. Tathāgataṃ pana vanditvā sammukhe ṭhatvā āha - “bhante, yena bhikkhunā isigaṇassa pupphāsanānumodanā katā, ko nāmāyaṃ tumhākaṃ sāsane”ti. “Araṇavihāriaṅge dakkhiṇeyyaāṅge ca etadaggaṃ patto eso bhikkhū”ti. “Bhante, yvāyaṃ mayā sattāhaṃ pupphachattaṃ dhārentena sakkāro kato, tena adhikārena na aññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemī, anāgate pana ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ thero viya dvīhaṅgehi samannāgato sāvako bhaveyya”nti patthanamakāsi.

Satthā “samijjhissati nu, kho imassa tāpasassa patthanā”ti anāgataṃsaññaṃ pesetvā olokeno kappasatasahassaṃ atikkamitvā samijjhanakabhāvaṃ disvā nandatāpasam āha - “na te ayaṃ patthanā moghā bhavissati, anāgate kappasatasahassaṃ atikkamitvā gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa santike samijjhissatī”ti vatvā dhammakathaṃ kathetvā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ākāsaṃ pakkhandi. Nandatāpaso yāva cakkhupathasamatikkamā satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṇca uddissa añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So aparabhāge kālena kālaṃ satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Aparihīnajjhānova kālaṅkatvā brahmaloke nibbatto. Tato pana cuto aparānipi pañca jātisatāni pabbajitvā āraññaṃ ahosi. Kassapasammāsambuddhakālepi pabbajitvā āraññaṃ hutvā gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūresi. Etaṃ kira vattaṃ aparipūretvā mahāsāvakaabhāvaṃ pāpuṇantā nāma natthi. Gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pana āgamaṭṭhakathāsu vuttanayeneva veditabbaṃ. So vīsativassasahassāni gatapaccāgatavattaṃ pūretvā kālaṅkatvā kāmāvacaradevaloke tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatti. Vuttañhetam apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, nisabho nāma pabbato;
Assamo sukato mayham, paṇṇasālā sumāpitā.

“Kosiyo nāma nāmena, jaṭilo uggatāpano;
Ekākiyo adutiyo, vasāmi nisabhe tadā.

“Phalaṃ mūlañca paṇṇaṇca, na bhuñjāmi ahaṃ tadā;
Pavattaṃva supātāhaṃ, upajīvāmi tāvade.

“Nāhaṃ kopemi ājīvaṃ, cajamānopi jīvitam;
Ārādhemi sakaṃ cittaṃ, vivajjemi anesanaṃ.

“Rāgūpasamhitam cittaṃ, yadā uppajjate mama;
Sayaṃva paccavekkhāmi, ekaggo taṃ damemahaṃ.

“Rajjase rajjanīye ca, dussanīye ca dussase;
Muyhase mohanīye ca, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Visuddhānaṃ ayaṃ vāso, nimmalānaṃ tapassinaṃ;
Mā kho visuddhaṃ dūsesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Agāriko bhavitvāna, yadā puttaṃ labhissasi;
Ubhopi mā virādhesi, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Chavālātaṃ yathā kaṭṭhaṃ, na kvaci kiccakāraṃ;
Neva gāme araṇṇe vā, na hi taṃ kaṭṭhasammataṃ.

“Chavālātūpamo tvaṃ si, na gihī nāpi saññato;
Ubhato muttako ajja, nikkhamassu vanā tuvaṃ.

“Siyā nu kho tava etaṃ, ko pajānāti te idaṃ;
Saddhādhuraṃ vahisi me, kosajjabahulāya ca.

“Jigucchissanti taṃ viññū, asuciṃ nāgariko yathā;
Ākaḍḍhitvāna isayo, codayissanti taṃ sadā.

“Taṃ viññū pavadissanti, samatikkantasāsaṇaṃ;
Saṃvāsaṃ alabhanto hi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tuvaṃ.

“Tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātaṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃ saṭṭhihāyanaṃ;
Balī nāgo upagantvā, yūthā nīharate gajaṃ.

“Yūthā vinissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātāṃ na vindati;
Dukkhito vimano hoti, pajjhāyanto pavedhati.

“Tattheva jaṭilā tampi, nīharissanti dummatiṃ;
Tehi tvaṃ nissaṭo santo, sukhaṃ sātāṃ na lacchasi.

“Divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ, sokasallasamappito;
Dayhati pariḷāhena, gajo yūthāva nissaṭo.

“Jātarūpaṃ yathā kūṭaṃ, neva jhāyati katthaci;
Tathā sīlavīhino tvaṃ, na jhāyissasi katthaci.

“Agāraṃ vasamānopi, kathaṃ jīvihisi tuvaṃ;
Mattikaṃ pettikañcāpi, natthi te nihitaṃ dhaṇaṃ.

“Sayāṃ kammaṃ karitvāna, gatte sedaṃ pamocayaṃ;
Evaṃ jīvihisi gehe, sādhu te taṃ na ruccati.

“Evāhaṃ tattha vāremi, saṃkilesagataṃ manaṃ;
Nānādharmakathaṃ katvā, pāpā cittaṃ nivārayiṃ.

“Evaṃ me viharantassa, appamādavihārino;
Tiṃsavassasahassāni, vipine me atikkamuṃ.

“Appamādarataṃ disvā, uttamattaṃ gavesakaṃ;
Padumuttarasambuddho, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

“Timbarūsakavaṇṇābhō, appameyyo anūpamo;
Rūpenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

“Suphullo sālarājāva, vijjūvabbhaghanantare;
Ñāṇenāsadiso buddho, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

“Sīharājāvasambhīto, gajarājāva dappito;
Lāsīto byaggharājāva, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

“Siṅghīnikkhasavaṇṇābhō, khadiraṅgārasannibhō;
Maṇi yathā jotiraso, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

“Visuddhakelāsanibhō, puṇṇamāyeva candimā;
Majjhanhikeva sūriyo, ākāse caṅkamī tadā.

“Disvā nabhe caṅkamantaṃ, evaṃ cintesahaṃ tadā;
Devo nu kho ayaṃ satto, udāhu manujo ayaṃ.

“Na me suto vā diṭṭho vā, mahiyā ediso naro;
Api mantapadaṃ atthi, ayaṃ satthā bhavissati.

“Evāhaṃ cintayitvāna, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Nānāpupphaṇca gandhaṇca, sannipātesahaṃ tadā.

“Pupphāsanaṃ paññāpetvā, sādhucittaṃ manoramaṃ;
Narasārathinaṃ aggaṃ, idaṃ vacanamabraviṃ.

“Idaṃ me āsanaṃ vīra, paññattaṃ tavanucchavaṃ;
Hāsayingto mamaṃ cittaṃ, nisīda kusumāsane.

“Nisīdi tattha bhagavā, asambhītova kesarī;
Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, pavare kusumāsane.

“Namassamāno aṭṭhāsīṃ, sattarattindivaṃ ahaṃ;
Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, satthā loke anuttaro;
Mama kammaṃ pakittento, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

“Bhāvehi buddhānussatiṃ, bhāvanānāmanuttaraṃ;
Imaṃ satiṃ bhāvayitvā, pūrayissasi mānasaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassāni, devaloke ramissasi;
Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;
Sahassakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā ratṭhe bhavissasi.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Anubhossasi taṃ sabbhaṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

“Bhavābhava saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhissasi;
Bhoge te ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Asītikotiṃ chaḍḍetvā, dāse kammakare bahū;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissasi.

“Ārādhayitvā sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;

Subhūti nāma nāmena, hessasi satthu sāvako.

“Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, dakkhiṇeyyaguṇamhi taṃ;
Tathāraṇavihāre ca, dvīsu agge t̥hapessasi.

“Idaṃ vatvāna sambuddho, jalajuttamanāmakō;
Nabhaṃ abbhuggamī vīro, haṃsarājāva ambare.

“Sāsito lokanāthena, namassitvā tathāgataṃ;
Sadā bhāvēmi mudito, buddhānussatimuttamaṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Asītikkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Anubhomī susampattiṃ, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

“Bhavābhava saṃsaranto, mahābhogaṃ labhāmahaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhānussatiyā phalaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chalabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. -

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā subhūtithero imā gāthāyo abhāsithāti.

Evam pana so tāvatiṃsabhavane aparāparaṃ uppajjanavasena dibbasampattiṃ
anubhavitvā tato cuto manussaloke anekasatakkhattuṃ cakkavattirājā ca padesarājā
ca hutvā ulāraṃ manussasampattiṃ anubhavitvā atha amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle
sāvatthiyaṃ sumanasetṭhissa gehe anāthapiṇḍikassa kaniṭṭho hutvā nibbatti
“subhūti”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi.

Tena ca samayena amhākaṃ bhagavā loke uppajjitvā pavattavaradhammacakko
anupubbena rājagahaṃ gantvā tattha veḷuvanapaṭiggahaṇādinā lokānuggahaṃ
karonto rājagahaṃ upanissāya sītavane viharati. Tadā anāthapiṇḍiko seṭṭhi
sāvatthiyaṃ utṭhānakabhaṇḍaṃ gahetvā attano sahāyassa rājagahasetṭhino gharaṃ
gato buddhuppādaṃ sutvā satthāraṃ sītavane viharantaṃ upasaṅkamtvā
paṭhamadassaneneva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāya satthāraṃ sāvatthiṃ āgamanatthāya
yācitvā tato pañcacattālīsajoyane magge yojane yojane satasahassapariccāgena
vihāre patiṭṭhāpetvā sāvatthiyaṃ rājamānena aṭṭhakarīsappamāṇaṃ jetassa
rājakumārassa uyyānabhūmiṃ koṭisanthārena kiṇitvā tattha bhagavato vihāraṃ
kāretvā adāsi. Vihārapariggahaṇadivase ayaṃ subhūtikūṭumbiko
anāthapiṇḍikasetṭhinā saddhiṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇanto saddhaṃ paṭilabhitvā
pabbaji. So upasampajjitvā dve mātikā paguṇā katvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā
arañhe samaṇadhammaṃ karonto mettājhānapādaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So dhammaṃ desento yasmā satthārā desitaniyāmena

anodissakaṃ katvā dhammaṃ deseti. Tasmā araṇavihārīnaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Piṇḍāya caranto ghare ghare mettājhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇhāti “evaṃ dāyakaṇaṃ mahapphalaṃ bhavissatī”ti. Tasmā dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ aggo nāma jāto. Tenāha bhagavā - “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ araṇavihārīnaṃ yadidaṃ subhūti, dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ yadidaṃ subhūti”ti. Evamayaṃ mahāthero arahatte paṭiṭṭhāya attanā pūritapāramīnaṃ phalassa matthakaṃ patvā loka abhiññāto abhilakkhito hutvā bahujaṇahitāya janapadacārikaṃ caranto anupubbena rājagahaṃ agamāsi.

Rājā bimbisāro therassa āgamaṇaṃ sutvā upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā “idheva, bhante, vasathā”ti vatvā “nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ karissāmī”ti pakkanto vissari. Thero senāsaṇaṃ alabhanto abbhokāse vītināmesi. Therassa ānubhāvena devo na vassati. Manussā avuṭṭhitāya upaddutā rañño nivesanadvāre ukkuṭṭhimakaṃsu. Rājā “kena nu kho kāraṇena devo na vassatī”ti vīmaṃsanto “therassa abbhokāsavāseṇa maññe na vassatī”ti cintetvā tassa paṇṇakuṭiṃ kārāpetvā “imissā, bhante, paṇṇakuṭiyā vasathā”ti vatvā vanditvā pakkāmi. Thero kuṭikaṃ pavisitvā tiṇasanthāraḷe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Tadā pana devo thokaṃ thokaṃ phusāyati, na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccati. Atha thero lokassa avuṭṭhikabhayaṃ visamitukāmo attano ajjhattikabāhiravatthukassa parissayassa abhāvaṃ pavedento -

1. “Channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā, vassa deva yathāsukhaṃ;
Cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimuttaṃ, ātāpī viharāmi vassa devā”ti. -

Gāthamāha.

Tattha channa-saddo tāva “channā sā kumārīkā imassa kumārakassa” “nacchannaṃ nappatirūpa”ntiādīsu patirūpe āgato. “Channaṃ tveva, phagguṇa, phassāyatanāna”ntiādīsu vacanavisiṭṭhe saṅkhyāvisese. “Channamativassati, vivaṭaṃ nātivassatī”tiādīsu gahaṇe. “Kyāhaṃ te nacchannopi karissāmī”tiādīsu nivāsanapārūpane “āyasmā channo anācāraṃ ācaratī”tiādīsu paññattiyā. “Sabbacchannaṃ sabbapariacchannaṃ, channā kuṭi āhito ginī”ti ca ādīsu tiṇādīhi chādane. Idhāpi tiṇādīhi chādaneyeva daṭṭhabbo, tasmā tiṇena vā paṇṇena vā channā yathā na vassati vassodakapātanaṃ na hoti na ovassati, evaṃ sammadeva chādītāti attho.

Me-saddo “kicchena me adhigataṃ, halaṃ dāni pakāsitū”ntiādīsu karaṇe āgato, mayāti attho. “Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetū”tiādīsu sampadāne, mayhanti attho. “Pubbeva me, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato”ādīsu sāmīatthe āgato. Idhāpi sāmīatthe eva daṭṭhabbo, mamāti attho. Kiñcāpi khīṇāsavānaṃ mamāyitabbaṃ nāma kiñci natthi lokadhammehi anupalittabhāvato, lokasamaññāvasena pana tesampi “ahaṃ mamā”ti vohāramattaṃ hoti. Tenāha bhagavā - “kinti me sāvaka dhammadāyādā bhaveyyuṃ, no āmisadāyādā”ti.

Kuṭikāti pana mātukucchipi karajakāyopi tiṇādicchadano patissayopi vuccati. Tathā hi -

“Mātaraṃ kuṭikaṃ brūsi, bhariyaṃ brūsi kulāvakaṃ;
Putte santānake brūsi, taṇhā me brūsi bandhana”nti. -

Ādīsu mātukucchi “kuṭikā”ti vuttā.

“Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭike, maṃsanhārupasibbite;
Dhiratthu pūre duggandhe, paragatte mamāyasī”ti. -

Ādīsu kesādisamūhabhūto karajakāyo. “Kassapassa bhagavato bhagini kuṭi ovassati”
“kuṭi nāma ullittā vā hoti avalittā vā”tiādīsu tiṇachadanapatissayo. Idhāpi so eva
veditabbo paṇṇasālāya adhippetattā. Kuṭi eva hi kuṭikā, apākaṭakuṭi “kuṭikā”ti vuttā.

Sukha-saddo pana “vipiṭṭhikatvāna sukhaṃ dukhañca, pubbeva ca
somanassadomanassa”ntiādīsu sukhavedanāyaṃ āgato. “Sukho buddhānamuppādo,
sukhā saddhammadesanā”tiādīsu sukhamūle. “Sukhassetaṃ, bhikkhave,
adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññānī”tiādīsu sukhahetumhi. “Yasmā ca, kho, mahāli,
rūpaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkanta”ntiādīsu sukhārammaṇe,
“diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārā ete, cunda, ariyassa vinaye”tiādīsu abyāpaje.
“Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukha”ntiādīsu nibbāne. “Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṃ
akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva sukhā saggā”tiādīsu sukhappaccayaṭṭhāne.
“Sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanika”ntiādīsu iṭṭhe, piyamanāpeti attho.
Idhāpi iṭṭhe sukhappaccaye vā daṭṭhabbo. Sā hi kuṭi anto bahi ca manāpabhāvena
sampādītā nivāsanaphāsutāya “sukhā”ti vuttā. Tathā nātisītanātiunḥatāya
utusukhasampattiyogena kāyikacetasikasukhassa paccayabhāvato.

Nivātāti avātā, phusitaggaḷapihitavātapānattā vātaparissayarahitāti attho. Idaṃ tassā
kuṭikā sukhabhāvavibhāvanaṃ. Savāte hi senāsane utusappāyo na labbhati, nivāte
so labbhatīti. Vassāti pavassa sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccha. Devāti ayaṃ deva-
saddo “imāni te, deva, caturāsīti nagarasahassāni kusavatīrājadhānippamukhāni,
ettha, deva, chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekkha”ntiādīsu sammutideve khattiye āgato.
“Cātumahārājikā devā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā”tiādīsu upapattidevesu. “Tassa
devātiddevassa, sāsanaṃ sabbadassino”tiādīsu visuddhidevesu. Visuddhidevānañhi
bhagavato atidevabhāve vutte itaresaṃ vutto eva hoti. “Viddhe vigatavalāhake
deve”tiādīsu ākāse. “Devo ca kālena kālaṃ na sammā dhāraṃ
anuppavecchatī”tiādīsu meghe pajjunne vā. Idhāpi meghe pajjunne vā daṭṭhabbo.
Vassāti hi te āṇāpento thero ālapati. Yathāsukhanti yathāruciṃ. Tava vassanena
mayhaṃ bāhiro parissayo natthi, tasmā yathākāmaṃ vassāti vassūpajjivisatte
anuggaṇhanto vadati.

Idāni abbhantare parissayābhāvaṃ dassento “citta”ntiādīmāha. Tattha cittaṃ me
susamāhitanti mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu ativiya sammā sammadeva ekaggabhāvena
ārammaṇe ṭhapitaṃ. Tañca kho na nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanamattena; api ca kho
vimuttaṃ orambhāgiyauddhaṃbhāgiyasaṅgahehi sabbasaṃyojanehi
sabbakilesadhammato ca visesena vimuttaṃ, samucchedappahānavasena
paṭipassaddhippahānavasena te pajahitvā ṭhitanti attho. Ātāpīti vīriyavā.
Phalasamāpattiatthaṃ vipassanārambhavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthañca
āraddhavīriyo hutvā viharāmi, dibbavihārādīhi attabhāvaṃ pavattemi, na pana
kilesappahānatthaṃ, pahātabbasseva abhāvatoti adhippāyo. “Yathā pana
bāhiraparissayābhāvena, deva, mayā tvaṃ vassane niyojito, evaṃ
abbhantaraparissayābhāvenapī”ti dassento punapi “vassa, devā”ti āha.

Aparo nayo channāti chādītā pihitā. Kuṭikāti attabhāvo. So hi “anekāvayavassa
samudāyassa avijjānīvaraṇassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa taṇhāsaṃyuttassa ayañceva
kāyo samudāgato, bahiddhā ca nāmarūpa”ntiādīsu kāyoti āgato. “Siñca, bhikkhu,
imaṃ nāvaṃ, sittā te lahumessatī”tiādīsu nāvāti āgato. “Gahakāraka diṭṭhosi,

gahakūṭaṃ visaṅkhata”nti ca ādīsu gahanti āgato. “Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagāḷho”tiādīsu guhāti āgato. “Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, ekāro vattatī ratho”tiādīsu rathoti āgato. “Puna gehaṃ na kāhasi”tiādīsu gehanti āgato. “Vivaṭā kuṭi nibbuto ginī”tiādīsu kuṭīti āgato. Tasmā idhāpi so “kuṭikā”ti vutto. Attabhāvo hi kaṭṭhādīni paṭicca labbhamānā gehanāmikā kuṭikā viya aṭṭhiādisaññite pathaviḍhātuādi ke phassādi ke ca paṭicca labbhamāno “kuṭikā”ti vutto, cittamakkaṭassa nivāsabhāvato ca. Yathāha -

“Aṭṭhikaṅkalakuṭivesā, makkaṭāvasatho iti;
Makkaṭo pañcadvārāya, kuṭikāya pasakkiya;
Dvārenānupariyāti, ghaṭṭayanto punappuna”nti ca.

Sā panesā attabhāvakuṭikā therassa tiṇṇaṃ channaṃ aṭṭhannañca asaṃvaradvārānaṃ vasena samati vijjhanakassa rāgādiavassutassa paññāya saṃvutattā sammadeva pihitattā “channā”ti vuttā. Tenāha bhagavā - “sotānaṃ saṃvaraṃ brūmi, paññāyete pidhīyare”ti. Vuttanayena channattā eva kilesadukkhābhāvato nirāmisasukhasamaṅgitāya ca sukhā sukhappattā, tato eva ca nivātā nihatamānamadathambhasārambhatāya nivātavuttikā. Ayañca nayo “mayhaṃ na saṃkilesadhammānaṃ saṃvaraṇamattena siddho, atha kho aggamaggasamādhinā suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya ceva aggamaggapaññāya sabbasaṃyojanehi vipparamuttacittatāya cā”ti dassento āha “cittaṃ me susamāhitaṃ vimutta”nti. Evaṃbhūto ca “idānāhaṃ katakaraṇīyo”ti na appossukko homi, atha kho ātāpī viharāmi, sadevakassa lokassa hitasukhūpasamhāre ussāhajāto bhikkhācārakālepi anugharaṃ brahmavihāreneva viharāmi. Tasmā tvampi, deva, pajjunna mayhaṃ piyaṃ kātukāmatāyapi vassūpajivīnaṃ sattānaṃ anukampāyapi vassa sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccāti evamettha attho daṭṭhabbo.

Ettha ca thero “channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā”ti iminā lokiya lokuttarabhedam attano adhisīlasikkhaṃ dasseti. “Cittaṃ me susamāhita”nti iminā adhicittasikkhaṃ. “Vimutta”nti iminā adhipaññāsikkhaṃ. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ. Atha vā “channā me kuṭikā sukhā nivātā”ti iminā animittavihāraṃ dasseti kilesavassapīdhānamukhena niccādinimittugghāṇanadīpanato. “Cittaṃ me susamāhita”nti iminā appaṇihitavihāraṃ. “Vimutta”nti iminā suññatavihāraṃ. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā tesam tiṇṇaṃ viharānaṃ adhigamūpāyaṃ. Paṭhamena vā dosappahānaṃ, dutiyena rāgappahānaṃ, tatiyena mohappahānaṃ. Tathā dutiyena paṭhamadutiye hi vā dhammavihārasampattiyo dasseti. Tatiyena vimuttisampattiyo. “Ātāpī viharāmi”ti iminā parahitapaṭipattiyaṃ atanditabhāvaṃ dassetīti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Evaṃ “yathānāmā”ti gāthāya vuttānaṃ dhammavihārādīnaṃ imāya gāthāya dassitattā tattha adassitesu nāmagottesu nāmaṃ dassetuṃ “itthaṃ suda”ntiādi vuttaṃ. Ye hi therā nāmamattena pākaṭā, te nāmena, ye gottamattena pākaṭā, te gottena, ye ubhayathā pākaṭā, te ubhayenapi dassissa”nti. Ayaṃ pana thero nāmena abhilakkhito, na tathā gottenāti “itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā subhūti”ti vuttaṃ. Tattha itthanti idaṃ pakāraṃ, iminā ākārenāti attho. Sudanti su idaṃ, sandhivasena ikāralopo. Sūti ca nipātamattaṃ, idaṃ gāthanti yojanā. Āyasmāti piyavacanametam garugāravasappatissavacanametam. Subhūti nāmakittanaṃ. So hi sarīrasampattiyāpi dassanīyo pāsādiko, guṇasampattiyāpi. Iti sundarāya sarīravayavavibhūtiyā sīlasampattiyādivibhūtiyā ca samannāgatattā subhūti

paññāyittha sīlasārādithiraguṇayogato thero. Abhāsithāti kathesi. Kasmā panete mahātherā attano guṇe pakāsentīti? Iminā dīghena addhunā anadhigatapubbaṃ paramagambhīraṃ ativiya santaṃ paṇītaṃ attanā adhigataṃ lokuttaradhammaṃ paccavekkhitvā pīṭivegasamussāhitaudānavasena sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvaṃ vibhāvanavasena ca paramappicchā ariyā attano guṇe pakāsentī, yathā taṃ lokanātho bodhaneyyaajjhāsayaṃ vasena “dasabalasamannāgato, bhikkhave, tathāgato catuvesārajjavīsārado”tiādinā attano guṇe pakāseti, evamayā therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā hotīti.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsamvaṇṇanāya

Subhūtittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

2. Upasantoti āyasmato mahākoṭṭhikattherassa gāthā. Tassa kā uppatti? Ayampi thero padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto mātāpitūnaṃ accayena kuṭumbaṃ saṇṭhapetvā gharāvāsaṃ vasanto ekadivasam padumuttarassa bhagavato dhammadesanākāle haṃsavatīnagaravāsike gandhamālādihatte yena buddho yena dhammo yena saṅgho, tanninne tappoṇe tappabbhāre gacchante disvā mahājanena saddhiṃ upagato satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā “ayaṃ kira imasmiṃ sāsane paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo, aho vatāhampi ekassa buddhassa sāsane ayaṃ viya paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhavēyya”nti cintetvā satthu desanāpariyosāne vuṭṭhitāya parisāya bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā, “bhante, sva mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhathā”ti nimantesi. Satthā adhivāsesi. So bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā sakanivesanaṃ gantvā sabbarattim buddhassa bhikkhusaṅghassa ca nisajjaṭṭhānaṃ gandhadāmamālādāmādīhi alaṅkaritvā paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane bhikkhusatasahassaparivāraṃ bhagavantaṃ vividhayāgukhajakaparivāraṃ nānārasasūpabyañjanaṃ gandhasālībhojanaṃ bhojetvā bhattakiccapariyosāne cintesi - “mahantaṃ, kho, ahaṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthemī na kho pana mayhaṃ yuttaṃ ekadivasameva dānaṃ datvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetuṃ, anupaṭipāṭiyā satta divase dānaṃ datvā patthessāmī”ti. So teneva niyāmena satta divase mahādānāni datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne dussakoṭṭhāgāraṃ vivarāpetvā uttamaṃ ticīvarappahonakaṃ sukhumavatthaṃ buddhassa pādamūle ṭhapetvā bhikkhusatasahassassa ca ticīvaraṃ datvā tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamtivā, “bhante, yo so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake etadagge ṭhapito, ahampi so bhikkhu viya anāgate uppajjanakabuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo bhavēyya”nti vatvā satthu pādamūle nipajjitvā patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā “anāgate ito kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho loke uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tava patthanā samijjhissatī”ti byākāsi. Vuttampi cetam apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokavidū muni;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

“Ovādako viññāpako, tārako sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Anukampako kārūṇiko, hitesī sabbapāṇinaṃ;
Sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patitṭhapi.

“Evaṃ nirākulaṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
Vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasībhūtehi tādibhi.

“Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
Kañcanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

“Vassasatasahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
Tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
Upecca sabbalokaggaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadesanaṃ.

“Tadā so sāvakaṃ vīro, pabhinnamatigocaraṃ;
Atthe dhamme nirutte ca, paṭibhāne ca kovidaṃ.

“Ṭhapesi etadaggamhi, taṃ sutvā mudito ahaṃ;
Sasāvakaṃ jinavaraṃ, sattāhaṃ bhojayiṃ tadā.

“Dussehacchādayitvāna, sasissaṃ buddhisāgaraṃ;
Nipacca pādamūlamhi, taṃ ṭhānaṃ patthayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Tato avoca lokaggo, passathetaṃ dijuttamaṃ;
Vinataṃ pādamūle me, kamalodarasappabhaṃ.

“Buddhaseṭṭhassa bhikkhussa, ṭhānaṃ patthayate ayaṃ;
Tāya saddhāya cāgena, saddhammassavanena ca.

“Sabbattha sukhito hutvā, saṃsaritvā bhavābhava;
Anāgataṃhi addhāne, lacchasetāṃ manorathaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Koṭṭhiko nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Taṃ sutvā mudito hutvā, yāvajīvaṃ tadā jinaṃ;
Mettacitto paricariṃ, sato paññā samāhito.

“Tena kammavipākena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

“Satānaṃ tīnikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kammaṃsā vāhasā.

“Duve bhava saṃsarāmi, devatte atha mānuse;
Aññaṃ gatiṃ na gacchāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Duve kule pajāyāmi, khattiye atha brāhmaṇe;
Nīce kule na jāyāmi, suciṇṇassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pacchime bhava sampatte, brahmabandhu ahosahaṃ;
Sāvatthiyaṃ vippakule, paccājāto mahaddhane.

“Mātā candavatī nāma, pitā me assalāyano;
Yadā me pitaraṃ buddho, vinayī sabbasuddhiyā.

“Tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Moggallāno ācariyo, upajjhā sārisambhavo.

“Kesesu chijjamānesu, diṭṭhi chinnā samūlikā;
Nivāsento ca kāsāvaṃ, arahattamaṃ paṇiṃ.

“Atthadhammaniruttīsu, paṭibhāne ca me mati;
Pabhinnā tena lokaggo, etadagge ṭhapesi maṃ.

“Asandiṭṭhaṃ viyākāsiṃ, upatissena pucchito;
Paṭisambhidāsu tenāhaṃ, aggo sambuddhasāsane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chaḷabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evam so tattha tattha bhava puññaññāṇasambhāraṃ sambharanto aparāparaṃ
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ
brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Koṭṭhikotissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo
vede uggahetvā brāhmaṇasippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasam satthu santikaṃ gantvā
dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya
vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ patvā paṭisambhidāsu
ciṇṇavasī hutvā abhiññāte abhiññāte mahāthere upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchantopi
dasabalaṃ upasaṅkamtivā pañhaṃ pucchantopi paṭisambhidāsuyeva pañhaṃ
pucchi. Evamayaṃ thero tattha katādhikāratāya ciṇṇavasībhāvena ca
paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggo jāto. Atha naṃ satthā mahāvedallasuttaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ
katvā paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi - “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama
sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisambhidāpattānaṃ yadidaṃ mahākoṭṭhiko”ti. So
aparena samayena vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento udānavasena -

2. “Upasanto uparato, mantabhāṇī anuddhato;
Dhunāti pāpake dhamme, dumapattaṃva māluto”ti. -

Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhikatthero gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha upasantoti manacchatthānaṃ indriyānaṃ upasamanena nibbisevanabhāvakaraṇena upasanto. Uparatoti sabbasmā pāpakaraṇato orato virato. Mantabhāṇīti mantā vuccati paññā, tāya pana upaparikkhitvā bhaṇatīti mantabhāṇī, kālavādīādibhāvaṃ avissajjentoyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Mantabhāṇanavasena vā bhaṇatīti mantabhāṇī, dubbhāsitato vinā attano bhāsanavasena caturaṅgasamannāgataṃ subhāsitaṃyeva bhaṇatīti attho. Jātiādivasena attano anukkamsanato na uddhatoti anuddhato atha vā tiṇṇaṃ kāyaduccaritānaṃ vūpasamanena tato paṭiviratiyā upasanto, tiṇṇaṃ manoduccaritānaṃ uparamaṇena pajahanena uparato, catunnaṃ vacīduccaritānaṃ appavattiyā parimitabhāṇitāya mantabhāṇī, tividhaduccaritanimittappajjanakassa uddhaccassa abhāvato anuddhato. Evaṃ pana tividhaduccaritappahānena suddhe sīle patiṭṭhito, uddhaccappahānena samāhito, tameva samādhimṃ padaṭṭhānaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā dhunāti pāpake dhamme lāmakatṭhena pāpake sabbepi saṃkilesadhamme niddhunāti, samucchedavasena pajahati. Yathā kiṃ? Dumapattaṃva māluto, yathā nāma dumassa rukkhassa pattaṃ paṇḍupalāsaṃ māluto vāto dhunāti, bandhanato viyojento nīharati, evaṃ yathāvuttapaṭipattiyāṃ ṭhito pāpadhamme attano santānato nīharati, evamayaṃ therassa aññāpadesena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi hotīti veditabbā.

Ettha ca kāyavacīduccaritappahānavacanena payogasuddhimṃ dasseti, manoduccaritappahānavacanena āsayasuddhimṃ. Evaṃ payogāsayasuddhassa “anuddhato”ti iminā uddhaccābhāvavacanena tadekatṭhatāya nīvaraṇappahānaṃ dasseti. Tesu payogasuddhiyā sīlasampatti vibhāvitā, āsayasuddhiyā samathabhāvanāya upakāradhammapariggaho, nīvaraṇappahānena samādhibhāvanā, “dhunāti pāpake dhamme”ti iminā paññābhāvanā vibhāvitā hoti. Evaṃ adhisīlasikkhādayo tisso sikkhā, tividhakalyāṇaṃ sāsanaṃ, tadaṅgappahānādīni tiṇi pahānāni, antadvayaparivajjanena saddhimṃ majjhimāya paṭipattiyā paṭipajjanaṃ, apāyabhavādīnaṃ samatikkamanūpāyo ca yathārahaṃ niddhāretvā yojetabbā. Iminā nayena sesagāthāsupi yathārahaṃ atthayojanā veditabbā. Atthamattameva pana tattha tattha apubbaṃ vaṇṇayissāma. “Itthaṃ sudaṃ āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko”ti idaṃ pūjāvacaṇaṃ, yathā taṃ mahāmoggallānoti.

Mahākoṭṭhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Kaṅkhārevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

3. Paññaṃ imaṃ passāti āyasmato kaṅkhārevatassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi thero padumuttarabhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatto. Ekadivasaṃ buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahājanena saddhimṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ jhānābhiraṭānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā “mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī”ti cintetvā desanāvasāne satthāraṃ nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahāsakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ āha - “bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammaṇa aññaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemī, yathā pana so bhikkhu tumhehi ito sattamadivasamatthake jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhaveyya”nti patthanamakāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā nipphajjanabhāvaṃ disvā “anāgate kappasatasahassāvasāne gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tvaṃ jhāyīnaṃ aggo bhavissasī”ti byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇakammaṃ katvā kappasatasahassaṃ devamanussesu
saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattihinagare mahābhogakule nibbatto
pacchābhattaṃ dhammassavanatthaṃ gacchantena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ
gantvā parisapariyante t̥hito dasabalassa dhammakathaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho
pabbajitvā upasampadaṃ labhitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathāpetvā jhānaparikammaṃ
karonto jhānalābhī hutvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. So yebhuyyena
dasabalena samāpajjitabbasamāpattiṃ samāpajjanto ahorattaṃ jhānesu ciṇṇavasī
ahosi. Atha naṃ satthā “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ
jhāyīnaṃ yadidaṃ kaṅkhārevato”ti jhāyīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapesi. Vuttampi cetāṃ
apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbadhammesu cakkhumā;
Ito satasahassamhi, kappe uppajji nāyako.

“Sīhahanu brahmagiro, haṃsadundubhinissano;
Nāgavikkantagamano, candasūrādhikappabho.

“Mahāmati mahāvīro, mahājhāyī mahābalo;
Mahākāruṇiko nātho, mahātamapanūdano.

“Sa kadāci tilokaggo, veneyyaṃ vinayaṃ bahuṃ;
Dhammaṃ desesi sambuddho, sattāsayaividū muni.

“Jhāyiṃ jhānarataṃ vīraṃ, upasantaṃ anāvilaṃ;
Vaṇṇayanto parisatiṃ, tosesi janataṃ jino.

“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, brāhmaṇo vedapāragū;
Dhammaṃ sutvāna mudito, taṃ t̥hānamabhipatthayiṃ.

“Tadā jino viyākāsi, saṅghamajjhe vināyako;
Mudito hohi tvam brahme, lacchase taṃ manorathaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Revato nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Pacchime ca bhava dāni, jātohaṃ koliye pure;
Khattiye kulasampanne, iddhe phīte mahaddhane.

“Yadā kapilavatthusmiṃ, buddho dhammamadesayi;
Tadā pasanno sugate, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

“Kaṅkhā me bahulā āsi, kappākappe tahiṃ tahiṃ;
Sabbam taṃ vinayī buddho, desetvā dhammamuttamaṃ.

“Tatohaṃ tiṇṇasaṃsāro, tadā jhānasukhe rato;

Viharāmi tadā buddho, maṃ disvā etadabravi.

“Yā kāci kaṅkhā idha vā huraṃ vā, savediyā vā paravediyā vā;
Ye jhāyino tā pajahanti sabbā, ātāpino brahmacariyaṃ carantā.

“Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayiṃ mama.

“Tato jhānarattaṃ disvā, buddho lokantagū muni;
Jhāyīnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo, paññāpesi mahāmati.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, mama buddhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chalābhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Tathā katakicco panāyaṃ mahāthero pubbe dīgharattaṃ attano
kaṅkhāpakatacittataṃ idāni sabbaso vigatakaṅkhatañca paccavekkhitvā “aho nūna
mayhaṃ satthuno desanānubhāvo, tenetarahi evaṃ vigatakaṅkho ajjhattaṃ
vūpasantacitto jāto”ti sañjātabahumāno bhagavato paññaṃ pasamsanto “paññaṃ
imaṃ passā”ti imaṃ gāthamāha.

3. Tattha paññanti pakāre jānāti, pakārehi ñāpetīti ca paññā. Veneyyānaṃ
āsayānusayacariyādhimuttiādiṃ pakāre dhammānaṃ kusalādiṃ khandhādiṃ ca
desetabbappakāre jānāti, yathāsabhāvato paṭivijjhati, tehi ca pakārehi ñāpetīti attho.
Satthu desanāññānaṃ idhādhippettaṃ, tenāha “ima”nti. Tañhi attani siddhena
desanābalena nayaggāhato paccakkhaṃ viya upaṭṭhitaṃ gahetvā “ima”nti vuttaṃ.
Yadaggena vā satthu desanāññānaṃ sāvakehi nayato gayhati, tadaggena attano
visaye paṭivedhaññānaṃ nayato gayhateva. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati -
“apica me, bhante, dhammanvayo vidito”ti. Passāti vimhayappatto aniyamato ālapati
attanoyeva vā cittaṃ, yathāha bhagavā udānento - “lokamimaṃ passa; puthū
avijjāya parettaṃ bhūtaṃ bhūtarattaṃ bhavā aparimutta”nti. Tathāgatānanti tathā
āgamanādiatthena tathāgatānaṃ. Tathā āgatoti hi tathāgato, tathā gatoti tathāgato,
tathalakkhaṇaṃ āgatoti tathāgato, tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddhoti
tathāgato, tathadassitāya tathāgato, tathavāditāya tathāgato, tathākāritāya
tathāgato, abhibhavanaṭṭhena tathāgatoti evaṃ aṭṭhahi kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgato.
Tathāya āgatoti tathāgato, tathāya gatoti tathāgato, tathalakkhaṇaṃ gatoti
tathāgato, tathāni āgatoti tathāgato, tathāvidhoti tathāgato, tathā pavattitoti
tathāgato, tatthehi āgatoti tathāgato, tathā gatabhāvena tathāgatoti evampi aṭṭhahi
kāraṇehi bhagavā tathāgatoti ayamettha saṅkhepo. Vitthāro pana
paramatthadīpaniyā udānaṭṭhakathāya itivuttakaṭṭhakathāya ca vuttanayeneva
veditabbo.

Idāni tassā paññāya asādhāraṇavisesaṃ dassetuṃ “aggi yathā”tiādi vuttaṃ. Yathā
aggīti upamāvacanaṃ. Yathāti tassa upamābhāvadassanaṃ. Pajjalitoti upameyyena
sambandhadassanaṃ. Nisītheti kiccakaraṇakālādassanaṃ. Ayañhettha attho - yathā

nāma nisīthe rattiyaṃ caturaṅgasamannāgate andhakāre vattamāne unnate t̥hāne pajjalito aggi tasmim padese tayagataṃ vidhamantaṃ tiṭṭhati, evameva tathāgatānaṃ imaṃ desanāññāsaṅkhātāṃ sabbaso veneyyānaṃ saṃsayatamaṃ vidhamantaṃ paññaṃ passāti. Yato desanāvīlāsena sattānaṃ ñāṇamayāṃ ālokaṃ dentīti ālokadā. Paññaṃmayameva cakkhuṃ dadantīti cakkhudadā. Tadubhayampi kaṅkhāvinayapadaṭṭhānameva katvā dassento “ye āgatānaṃ vinayanti kaṅkha”nti āha, ye tathāgatā attano santikaṃ āgatānaṃ upagatānaṃ veneyyānaṃ “ahosiṃ nu kho ahamatītamaddhāna”ntiādinayappavattaṃ soḷasavatthukaṃ, “buddhe kaṅkhati dhamme kaṅkhati”tiādinayappavattaṃ aṭṭhavatthukaṃca kaṅkhaṃ vicikicchāṃ vinayanti desanānubhāvena anavasesato vidhamanti viddhaṃsenti. Vinayakukkucasaṅkhātā pana kaṅkhā tabbinayeneva vinītā hontīti.

Aparo nayo - yathā aggi nisīthe rattibhāge pajjalito paṭutarajālo samujjalaṃ uccāsane t̥hitānaṃ obhāsadānamattena andhakāraṃ vidhamitvā samavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadado hoti. Accāsanne pana t̥hitānaṃ taṃ supākaṭaṃ karonto cakkhukiccakaraṇato cakkhudado nāma hoti, evameva tathāgato attano dhammakāyassa dūre t̥hitānaṃ akatādhikārānaṃ paññaṃpajjotena mohandhakāraṃ vidhamitvā kāyavisamādisamavisamaṃ vibhāvento ālokadā bhavanti, āsanne t̥hitānaṃ pana katādhikārānaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppādentō cakkhudadā bhavanti. Ye evaṃbhūtā attano vacīgocaraṃ āgatānaṃ mādisānampi kaṅkhābahulānaṃ kaṅkhaṃ vinayanti ariyamaggasamuppādanena vidhamanti, tesāṃ tathāgatānaṃ paññaṃ ñāṇātisayaṃ passāti yojanā. Evamayaṃ therassa attano kaṅkhāvitaraṇappakāsanena aññaḃyākaraṇagāthāpi hoti. Ayañhi thero puthujjanakāle kappiyepi kukkucako hutvā kaṅkhābahulatāya “kaṅkhārevato”ti paññaṇto, pacchā khīṇāsavakālepi tatheva voharayittha. Tenāha - “itthaṃ sudam āyasmā kaṅkhārevato gāthaṃ abhāsītthā”ti. Taṃ vuttatthameva.

Kaṅkhārevatattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

4. Sabbhireva samāsethāti āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa dasabalassa uppattito puretarameva haṃsavatīnagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbato anukkamena viññutaṃ patto satthari loke uppajjante ekadivasāṃ buddhānaṃ dhammadesanākāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena mahājanena saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisīditvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapentaṃ disvā “mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī”ti cintetvā desanāvasāne vuṭṭhitāya parisāya satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā nimantetvā heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva mahāsakkāraṃ katvā bhagavantaṃ evamāha - “bhante, ahaṃ iminā adhikārakammena nāññaṃ sampattiṃ patthemī. Yathā pana so bhikkhu ito sattamadivasamatthake dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapito, evaṃ ahampi anāgate ekassa buddhassa sāsane dhammakathikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggo bhaveyya”nti patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anāgataṃ oloketvā tassa patthanāya samijjhanabhāvaṃ disvā “anāgate kappasatasahassamatthake gotamo nāma buddho uppajjissati, tassa sāsane tvam pabbajitvā dhammakathikānaṃ aggo bhavissasī”ti byākāsi.

So tattha yāvajīvaṃ kalyāṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto kappasatasahassaṃ puññaññāsaṃbhāraṃ sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthunagarassa avidūre doṇavatthunāmake brāhmaṇagāme

brāhmaṇamahāsālakule aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa bhāgineyyo hutvā nibbatti. Tassa nāmaggaṇadivase “puṇṇo”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So satthari abhisambodhiṃ patvā pavattavaradhammacakke anupubbena rājagahaṃ gantvā taṃ upanissāya viharante aññāsikoṇḍaññattherassa santike pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado sabbaṃ pubbakiccaṃ katvā padhānamanuyuñjanto pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakaṃ pāpetvāva “dasabalassa santikaṃ gamissāmī”ti mātulattherena saddhiṃ satthu santikaṃ agantvā kapilavatthusāmantāyeva ohīyitvā yonisomanasikāre kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Vuttampi cetāṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Purakkhatomhi sissehi, upagacchiṃ naruttamaṃ.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mama kammaṃ pakittesi, saṃkhittena mahāmuni.

“Tāhaṃ dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, abhivādetvāna satthuno;
Añjaliṃ paggahe tvāna, pakkamiṃ dakkhiṇāmukho.

“Saṃkhittena suṇitvāna, vitthārena abhāsayaṃ;
Sabbe sissā attamanā, sutvāna mama bhāsato.

“Sakaṃ diṭṭhiṃ vinodetvā, buddhe cittaṃ pasādayuṃ;
Saṃkhittenapi desemi, vitthārena tathevahaṃ.

“Abhidhammanayaññūhaṃ, kathāvatthuvisuddhiyā;
Sabbesaṃ viññāpetvāna, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Ito pañcasate kappe, caturo suppakāsakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, catudīpamhi issarā.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Tassa pana puṇṇattherassa santike pabbajitā kulaputtā pañcasatā ahesuṃ. Thero sayaṃ dasakathāvatthulābhitāya tepi dasahi kathāvatthūhi ovadi. Te tassa ovāde ṭhatvā sabbeva arahattaṃ pattā. Te attano pabbajitakiccaṃ matthakappattaṃ ṇatvā upajjhāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āhaṃsu - “bhante, amhākaṃ kiccaṃ matthakappattaṃ, dasannañcamha kathāvatthūnaṃ lābhino, samayo, dāni no dasabalaṃ passitu”nti. Thero tesāṃ vacanaṃ sutvā cintesi - “mama dasakathāvatthulābhitāṃ satthā jānāti ahaṃ dhammaṃ desento dasa kathāvatthūni amuñcitvāva desemi, mayi gacchante sabbepime bhikkhū maṃ parivāretvā gacchissantī, evaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya gantvā pana ayuttaṃ mayhaṃ dasabalaṃ passituṃ, ime tāva gantvā passantū”ti te bhikkhū āha - “āvuso, tumhe purato gantvā tathāgataṃ passatha, mama vacanena cassa pāde vandatha, ahampi tumhākaṃ gatamaggenāgamissāmī”ti. Te therā sabbepi dasabalassa jātibhūmiratṭhavāsino sabbe khīṇāsavā sabbe dasakathāvatthulābhino attano upajjhāyassa ovādaṃ sampaṭicchitvā therāṃ vanditvā anupubbena cārikaṃ carantā saṭṭhiyojanamaggaṃ atikkamma rājagahe veḷuvanamahāvihāraṃ gantvā dasabalassa pāde vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

Āciṇṇaṃ kho panetaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditunti bhagavā tehi saddhiṃ - “kacci, bhikkhave, khamanīya”ntiadinā nayena madhuraṭṭhisanthāraṃ katvā “kuto ca tumhe, bhikkhave, āgacchathā”ti

pucchi. Atha tehi “jātibhūmito”ti vutte “ko nu kho, bhikkhave, jātibhūmiyaṃ jātibhūmakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ evaṃ sambhāvito ‘attanā ca appiccho appicchakathaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’”ti dasakathāvatthulābhiṃ bhikkhuṃ pucchi. Tepi “puṇṇo nāma, bhante, āyasmā mantāṇiputto”ti ārocayiṃsu. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā āyasmā sārīputto therassa dassanakāmo ahoṣi. Atha satthā rājagahato sāvattiṃ agamāsi. Puṇṇattheropi dasabalassa tattha āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā - “satthāraṃ passissāmi”ti gantvā antogandhakuṭiyaṃyeva tathāgataṃ sampāpuṇi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. Thero dhammaṃ sutvā dasabalaṃ vanditvā paṭisallānatthāya andhavanaṃ gantvā aññataramhi rukkhamaṇe divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Sārīputtattheropi tassāgamaṇaṃ sutvā sīsānulokiko gantvā okāsaṃ sallakkhetvā taṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā therena saddhiṃ sammoditvā, taṃ sattavisuddhikkamaṃ pucchi. Theropissa pucchitapucchitaṃ byākaronto rathavinītūpamāya cittaṃ ārādhesi, te aññamaññaṃ subhāsitaṃ samanumodiṃsu. Atha satthā aparabhāge bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno therāṃ “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammakathikānaṃ yadidaṃ puṇṇo”ti dhammakathikānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi. So ekadivasaṃ attano vimuttisampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā “satthāraṃ nissāya ahañceva aññe ca bahū sattā saṃsāradukkhatō vippamuttā, bahūpakārā vata sappurisasamsevā”ti pītisomanassajāto udānavasena pītivegavissatṭhaṃ “sabbhireva samāsethā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

4. Tattha sabbhirevāti sappurisehi eva. Santoti panettha buddhādayo ariyā adhippetā. Te hi anavasesato asataṃ dhammaṃ pahāya saddhamme ukkaṃsagatatā sātisaṃyaṃ pasamsiyattā ca visesato “santo sappurisa”ti ca vuccanti. Samāsethāti samaṃ āsetha saha vaseyya. Te payirupāsanto tesāṃ sussūsanto diṭṭhānugatiṇa āpajjanto samānavāso bhavēyyāti attho. Paṇḍitehatthadassibhīti tesāṃ thomaṇā. Paṇḍā vuccati paññā, sā imesaṃ sañjātāti paṇḍitā. Tato eva attatthādibhedāṃ atthaṃ aviparītato passantīti atthadassino. Tehi paṇḍitehi atthadassibhi samāsetha. Kasmāti ce? Yasmā te santo paṇḍitā, te vā sammā sevantā ekantahitabhāvato maggañāṇādīheva araṇīyato atthaṃ, mahāguṇatāya santatāya ca mahantaṃ, agādhabhāvato gambhīrañāṇagocarato ca gambhīraṃ, hīnacchandādīhi daṭṭhuṃ asakkuṇeyyattā itarehi ca kicchena daṭṭhabbattā duddasaṃ, duddasattā saṅghanipuṇasabhāvattā nipuṇañāṇagocarato ca nipuṇaṃ, nipuṇattā evaṃ sukhumasabhāvātāya aṇuṃ nibbānaṃ, aviparītattāhena vā paramatthasabhāvattā atthaṃ, ariyabhāvakarattā mahattanimittatāya mahantaṃ, anuttānasabhāvātāya gambhīraṃ, dukkhena daṭṭhabbaṃ na sukhena daṭṭhuṃ sakkāti duddasaṃ, gambhīrattā duddasaṃ, duddasattā gambhīranti catusaccaṃ, visesato nipuṇaṃ aṇuṃ, nirodhasaccanti evametaṃ catusaccaṃ dhīrā samadhigacchanti dhitisampannatāya dhīrā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ ussukkāpetvā sammadeva adhigacchanti. Appamattāti sabbattha satiavippavāseṇa appamādapāṭipattiṃ pūrentā. Vicakkhaṇāti vipassanābhāvanāya chekā kusalā. Tasmā sabbhireva samāsethāti yojanā. Paṇḍitehatthadassibhīti vā etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. Yasmā paṇḍitehi atthadassibhi samudāyabhūtehi dhīrā appamattā vicakkhaṇā mahantādivisesavantaṃ atthaṃ samadhigacchanti, tasmā tādisēhi sabbhireva samāsethāti sambandho. Evamesā therassa paṭivedhadīpanena aññābyākaraṇagāthāpi ahoṣīti.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

5. Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

5. Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato dabbattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva dhammadesanaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā adhikārakammaṃ katvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ patthetvā satthārā byākato yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaritvā kassapadasabalassa sāsanaosakkanakāle pabbaji. Tadā tena saddhiṃ apare cha janāti satta bhikkhū ekacittā hutvā aññe sāsane agāraṃ karonte disvā - “idha kiṃ karoma ekamante samaṇadhammaṃ katvā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmā”ti nisseṇiṃ bandhitvā uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ āruhitvā, “attano cittabalaṃ jānanta nisseṇiṃ nipātentu, jīvite sālayā otarantu, mā pacchānutappino ahuvatthā”ti vatvā sabbe ekacittā hutvā nisseṇiṃ pātetvā - “appamattā hotha, āvuso”ti aññamaññaṃ ovaditvā cittaṃcikesu ṭhānesu nisīditvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ ārabhiṃsu.

Tatreko thero pañcame divase arahattaṃ patvā, “mama kiccaṃ nipphannaṃ, ahaṃ imasmiṃ ṭhāne kiṃ karissāmi”ti iddhiyā uttarakuruto piṇḍapātaṃ āharitvā, “āvuso, imaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjatha, bhikkhācārikiccaṃ mamāyattaṃ hotu, tumhe attano kammaṃ karoṭhā”ti āha. “Kiṃ nu kho mayaṃ, āvuso, nisseṇiṃ pātentā evaṃ avocumha - ‘yo paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti, so bhikkhaṃ āharatu, tenābhataṃ sesā paribhuñjitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karissanti”ti. “Natthi, āvuso”ti. Tumhe attano pubbahetunā labhittha, mayampi sakkontā vaṭṭassantaṃ karissāma, gacchatha tumheti. Thero te saññāpetuṃ asakkonto phāsukaṭṭhāne piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjitvā gato. Aparo thero sattame divase anāgāmiphalaṃ patvā tato cuto suddhāvāsabrahmaloke nibbatto. Itare therā tato cutā ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā tesu tesu kulesu nibbattā. Eko gandhāraraṭṭhe takkasīlānagare rājagehe nibbatto, eko majjhantikaraṭṭhe paribbājikāya kucchimhi nibbatto, eko bāhiyaraṭṭhe kuṭumbiyagehe nibbatto, eko bhikkhunupassaye jāto.

Ayaṃ pana dabbatthero mallaraṭṭhe anupīyanagare ekassa mallarañño gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā upavijañña kalamakāsi, matasarīraṃ susānaṃ netvā dārucitakaṃ āropetvā aggiṃ adaṃsu. Tassā aggivegasantattaṃ udarapaṭalaṃ dvedhā ahoṣi. Dārako attano puññabalena uppatitvā ekasmiṃ dabbatthambhe nipati. Taṃ dārakaṃ gahetvā ayyikāya adaṃsu. Sā tassa nāmaṃ gaṇhantī dabbatthambhe patitvā laddhajīvitattā “dabbo”tissa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tassa ca sattavassikakāle satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivāro mallaraṭṭhe cārikaṃ caramāno anupiyambavane viharati. Dabbakumāro satthāraṃ disvā dassaneneva pasīditvā pabbajitukāmo hutvā “ahaṃ dasabalassa santike pabbajissāmi”ti ayyikaṃ āpucchi. Sā “sādhu, tātā”ti dabbakumāraṃ ādāya satthu santikaṃ gantvā, “bhante, imaṃ kumāraṃ pabbājethā”ti āha. Satthā aññatarassa bhikkhuno saññaṃ adāsi - “bhikkhu imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājehī”ti. So thero satthu vacanaṃ sutvā dabbakumāraṃ pabbājento tacapañcakammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. Pubbahetusampanno katābhinihāro satto paṭhamakesavaṭṭiyā voropanakkhaṇe sotāpattiṃphale patitṭhahi, dutiyāya kesavaṭṭiyā oropiyamānāya sakadāgāmiphale, tatiyāya anāgāmiphale, sabbakesānaṃ pana oropanañca arahattaphalasacchikiriyā ca apacchā apure ahoṣi. Satthā mallaraṭṭhe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā rājagahaṃ gantvā veḷuvane vāsaṃ kappesi.

Tatrāyasmā dabbo mallaputto rahogato attano kiccaṇipphattiṃ oloketvā saṅghassa veyyāvaccakaraṇe kāyaṃ yojetukāmo cintesi - “yaṃnūnāhaṃ saṅghassa senāsanañca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddāni ca uddiseyya”nti. So satthu santikaṃ gantvā

attano parivittakkaṃ ārocesi. Satthā tassa sādhu-kāraṃ datvā senāsanapaññāpakattañca bhadduddesakattañca sampadācchi. Atha naṃ “ayaṃ dabbo daharova samāno mahante tthāne tthito”ti sattavassikakāleyeva upasampādesi. Thero upasampannakālato paṭṭhāya rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharantānaṃ sabbabhikkhūnaṃ senāsanāni ca paññāpeti, bhikkhañca uddisati. Tassa senāsanapaññāpakabhāvo sabbadisāsu pākaṭo ahosi - “dabbo kira mallaputto sabhāgasabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekaṭṭhāne senāsanāni paññāpeti, āsannepi dūrepi senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti, gantaṃ asakkante iddhiyā neti”ti.

Atha naṃ bhikkhū kālepi vikālepi - “amhākaṃ, āvuso, jīvakaṃbavane senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti, amhākaṃ maddakucchismiṃ migadāye”ti evaṃ senāsaṇaṃ uddisāpetvā tassa iddhiṃ passantā gacchanti. Sopi iddhiyā manomaye kāye abhisankharitvā ekekassa therassa ekekaṃ attanā sadisaṃ bhikkhuṃ datvā aṅguliyaṃ jalamānāya purato gantvā “ayaṃ mañco idaṃ pīṭha”ntiādini vatvā senāsaṇaṃ paññāpetvā puna attano vasaṇaṭṭhānameva āgacchati. Ayamettha sankhepo, vitthārato paṇidaṃ vatthu pāliyaṃ āgatameva. Satthā idameva kāraṇaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā aparabhāge ariyagaṇamañjhe nisinna therāṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne tthapesi - “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ dabbo mallaputto”ti. Vuttampi cetaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, sabbalokaṇidū muni;
Ito sata-sahassamhi, kappe uppajji cakkhumā.

“Ovādako viññāpako, tāraṇo sabbapaṇiṇaṃ;
Desanākusalo buddho, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Anukampako kāruṇiko, hitesī sabbapaṇiṇaṃ;
Sampatte titthiye sabbe, pañcasīle patitṭhapi.

“Evaṃ nirākulāṃ āsi, suññataṃ titthiyehi ca;
Vicittaṃ arahantehi, vasābhūtehi tāḍibhi.

“Ratanānaṭṭhapaññāsaṃ, uggato so mahāmuni;
Kaṇṇanagghiyasaṅkāso, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo.

“Vassasata-sahassāni, āyu vijjati tāvade;
Tāvataṃ tiṭṭhamāno so, tāresi janataṃ bahuṃ.

“Tadāhaṃ haṃsavatiyaṃ, setṭhiputto mahāyaso;
Upetvā lokapajjotaṃ, assosiṃ dhammadeśanaṃ.

“Senāsanāni bhikkhūnaṃ, paññāpentaṃ sasāvakaṃ;
Kittayantassa vacanaṃ, suṇitvā mudito ahaṃ.

“Adhikāraṃ sasaṅghassa, katvā tassa mahesino;
Nipacca sirasā pāde, taṃ tthānamabhipatthayim.

“Tadāha sa mahāvīro, mama kammaṃ pakittayaṃ;
Yo sasaṅghamabhojesi, sattāhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Soyaṃ kamalapattakkho, sīhaṃso kanakattaco;

Mama pādamūle nipati, patthayaṃ ṭhānamuttamaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Sāvako tassa buddhassa, dabbo nāmena vissuto;
Senāsanapaññāpako, aggo hessatiyaṃ tadā.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsamagacchahaṃ.

“Satānaṃ tīṇikkhattuñca, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Satānaṃ pañcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahasahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Sabbattha sukhito āsiṃ, tassa kammaṃ vāhasā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, vipassī nāma nāyako;
Uppajji cārudassano, sabbadhammavipassako.

“Duṭṭhacitto upavadiṃ, sāvakaṃ tassa tādino;
Sabbāsavaparikkhīṇaṃ, suddhoti ca vijāniya.

“Tasseva naravīrassa, sāvakānaṃ mahesinaṃ;
Salākañca gahetvāna, khīrodanamadāsahaṃ.

“Imamhi bhaddake kappe, brahmabandhu mahāyaso;
Kassapo nāma gottena, uppajji vadatāṃ varo.

“Sāsanaṃ jotayitvāna, abhibhuyya kutitthiye;
Vineyye vinayitvāva, nibbuta so sasāvako.

“Sasisse nibbuta nāthe, atthamentamhi sāsane;
Devā kandimsu saṃviggā, muttakesā rudammukhā.

“Nibbāyissati dhammakkho, na passisāma subbate;
Na suṇissāma saddhammaṃ, aho no appapuññatā.

“Tadāyaṃ pathavī sabbā, acalā sā calācalā;
Sāgaro ca sasokova, vinadī karuṇaṃ giraṃ.

“Catuddisā dundubhiyo, nādayimsu amānusā;
Samantato asaniyo, phalimsu ca bhayāvahā.

“Ukkā patimsu nabhasā, dhūmaketu ca dissati;
Sadhūmā jālavaṭṭā ca, raviṃsu karuṇaṃ migā.

“Uppāde dāruṇe disvā, sāsanaṭṭhaṅgasūcake;
Saṃviggā bhikkhavo satta, cintayimha mayaṃ tadā.

“Sāsanena vināmhākaṃ, jīvitena alaṃ mayaṃ;

Pavisitvā mahāraññaṃ, yuñjāma jinasāsane.

“Addasamha tadāraññe, ubbiddhaṃ selamuttamaṃ;
Nisseṇiyā tamāruyha, nisseṇiṃ pātayimhase.

“Tadā ovadi no thero, buddhuppādo sudullabho;
Saddhātīdullabhā laddhā, thokaṃ sesaṇca sāsanaṃ.

“Nipatanti khaṇātītā, anante dukkhasāgare;
Tasmā payogo kattabbo, yāva tṭhāti mune mataṃ.

“Arahā āsi so thero, anāgāmī tadānugo;
Susīlā itare yuttā, devalokaṃ agamhase.

“Nibbuto tiṇṇasaṃsāro, suddhāvāse ca ekako;
Ahaṇca pakkusāti ca, sabhiyo bāhiyo tathā.

“Kumārakassapo, ceva, tattha tatthūpagā mayaṃ;
Saṃsārabandhanā muttā, gotamenānukampitā.

“Mallesu kusinārāyaṃ, gabbhe jātassa me sato;
Mātā matā citāruḥhā, tato nippatito ahaṃ.

“Patito dabbapuñjamhi, tato dabboti vissuto;
Brahmacārībalenāhaṃ, vimutto sattavassiko.

“Khīrodanabalenāhaṃ, pañcahaṇgehupāgato;
Khīṇāsavopavādena, pāpehi bahu codito.

“Ubho puññaṇca pāpaṇca, vītivattomhi dānihaṃ;
Patvāna paramaṃ santiṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Senāsanaṃ paññāpayiṃ, hāsayitvāna subbate;
Jino tasmīṃ guṇe tuṭṭho, etadagge tṭhapesi maṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhaseṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso...pe...kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evambhūtaṃ pana taṃ yena pubbe ekassa khīṇāsavattherassa
anuddhaṃsanavasena katena pāpakammena bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye
pacci, tāya eva kammapiḷotikāya codiyamānā mettiyabhūmajakā bhikkhū “iminā
mayaṃ kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino antare paribheditā”ti duggahitagāhino
amūlakena pārājikena dhammena anuddhaṃsesuṃ. Tasmiṇca adhikaraṇe saṅghena
sativinayena vūpasamite ayaṃ thero lokānukampāya attano guṇe vibhāvento “yo
duddamiyo”ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

5. Tattha yoti aniyamitaniddeso, tassa “so”ti iminā niyamattam daṭṭhabbam. Ubhayenapi aññaṃ viya katvā attānameva vadati. Duddamiyoti duddamo, dametum asakkuṇeyyo. Idañca attano puthujjanakāle diṭṭhigatānaṃ visūkāyikānaṃ kilesānaṃ madālepacittassa vipphanditam indriyānaṃ avūpasamanañca cintetvā vadati. Damenāti uttamaena aggamaggadamaena, tena hi danto puna dametabbatābhāvato “danto”ti vattabbatam arahati, na aññaena. Atha vā damenāti damakena purisadammasārathinā damito. Dabboti drabyo, bhabboti attho. Tenāha bhagavā imameva theram sandhāya - “na kho, dabbā, dabbā evaṃ nibbēhenti”ti. Santusitoti yathāladhappaccayasantosena jhānasamāpattisantosena maggaphalasantosena ca santuṭṭho. Vitiṇṇakaṅkhoti soḷasavatthukāya aṭṭhavatthukāya ca kaṅkhāya paṭhamamaggeneva samugghāṭitattā vigatakaṅkho. Vijitāvīti purisājānīyena vijetabbassa sabbassapi saṃkilesapakkhassa vijitattā vidhamitattā vijitāvī. Apetabheravoti pañcavīsatiyā bhayānaṃ sabbaso apetattā apagatabheravo abhayūparato. Puna dabboti nāmakittanaṃ. Parinibbutoti dve parinibbānāni kilesaparinibbānañca, yā saupādisesanibbānadhātu, khandhaparinibbānañca, yā anupādisesanibbānadhātu. Tesu idha kilesaparinibbānaṃ adhippetam, tasmā pahātabbadhammānaṃ maggena sabbaso pahīnattā kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutoti attho. Ṭhitattoti ṭhitasabhāvo acalo iṭṭhādīsu tādibhāvappattiyā lokadhammehi akampanīyo. Hīti ca hetuatthe nipāto, tena yo pubbe duddamo hutvā ṭhito yasmā dabbattā satthārā uttamaena damena damito santusito vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvī apetabheravo, tasmā so dabbo parinibbuto tatoyeva ca ṭhitatto, evaṃbhūte ca tasmim cittapasādova kātabbo, na pasādaññathattanti paraneyyabuddhike satte anukampanto thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Dabbattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Sītavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

6. Yo sītavananti āyasmato sambhūtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ito kira aṭṭhārasādhikassa kappasatassa matthake atthadassī nāma sambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakam lokam saṃsāramahoghato tārento ekadivasaṃ mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim gaṅgātīram upagacchi. Tasmim kāle ayam gahapatikule nibbatto tattha bhagavantam passitvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā “kiṃ, bhante, pāram gantukāmatthā”ti pucchi. Bhagavā “gamissāmā”ti avoca. So tāvadeva nāvāsaṅghātam yojetvā upanesi. Satthā tam anukampanto saha bhikkhusaṅghena nāvaṃ abhiruhi. So sayampi abhiruyha sukheveva paratīram sampāpetvā bhagavantam bhikkhusaṅghaṃca dutiyadivase mahādānaṃ pavattetvā anugantvā pasannacitto vanditvā nivatti. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaritvā ito terasādhikakappasatassa matthake khattiyakule nibbattitvā rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā. So satte sugatimagge patitṭhāpetvā tato cuto ekanavutikappe vipassissa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhutadhamme samādāya susāne vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Puna kassapassa bhagavato kālepi tassa sāsane tīhi sahāyehi saddhim pabbajitvā vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekam buddhantaram devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇamahāsālassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa “sambhūto”ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattim gato. Bhūmijo jeyyaseno abhirādhanoti tīhi sahāyehi saddhim bhagavato santikam gato dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Ye sandhāya vuttam -

“Bhūmijo jeyyaseno ca, sambhūto abhirādhano;
Ete dhammaṃ abhiññāsuṃ, sāsane varatādino”ti.

Atha sambhūto bhagavato santike kāyagatāsatikammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nibaddhaṃ sītavane vasati. Tenevāyasmā “sītavaniyo”ti paññāyittha. Tena ca samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā kenacideva karaṇīyena jambudīpe dakkhiṇadisābhāgaṃ uddissa ākāseṇa gacchanto therāṃ abbhokāse nisīditvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ manasikarantaṃ disvā vimānato oruyha therāṃ vanditvā, “yadā thero samādhito vuṭṭhahissati, tadā mama āgamaṇaṃ āroceṭṭha, ārakkhañcassa karoṭhā”ti dve yakkhe āṇāpetvā pakkāmi. Te therassa samīpe ṭhatvā manasikāraṃ paṭisaṃharitvā nisinnakāle ārocesuṃ. Taṃ sutvā thero “tumhe mama vacanena vessavaṇamahārājassa kathetha, bhagavatā attano sāsane ṭhitānaṃ satiārakkhā nāma ṭhapitā atthi, sāyeva mādise rakkhati, tvaṃ tattha appossukko hohi, bhagavato ovāde ṭhitānaṃ edisāya ārakkhāya karaṇīyaṃ natthī”ti te vissajjetvā tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā vijjāttayaṃ sacchākāsi. Tato vessavaṇo nivattamāno therassa samīpaṃ patvā mukhākārasallakkaṇenevassa katakiccabhāvaṃ ṇatvā sāvattimaṃ gantvā bhagavato āroceṭvā satthu sammukhā therāṃ abhitthavanto -

“Satiārakkhasampanno, dhitimā vīriyasamāhito;
Anujāto satthu sambhūto, tevijjo maccupāragū”ti. -

Imāya gāthāya therassa guṇe vaṇṇesi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, dvipadindo narāsabho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, gaṇḍātīramupāgami.

“Samatitti kākaṇḍeyyā, gaṇḍā āsi duruttarā;
Uttārayiṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ, buddhañca dvipaduttamaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Teraseto kappasate, pañca sabbobhavā ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Pacchime ca bhava asmiṃ, jātohaṃ brāhmaṇe kule;
Saddhiṃ tīhi sahāyehi, pabbajiṃ satthu sāsane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Athāyasmā sambhūto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya gacchante bhikkhū disvā “āvuso, mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha, evaṇca vadethā”ti vatvā dhammādhikaraṇaṃ attano satthu aviheṭṭhitabhāvaṃ pakāseṇa “yo sītavana”nti gāthamāha. Te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā sambhūtattherassa sāsanaṃ sampavedentā, “āyasmā, bhante, sambhūto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, evaṇca vadatī”ti vatvā taṃ gāthaṃ ārocesuṃ, taṃ sutvā bhagavā “paṇḍito, bhikkhave, sambhūto bhikkhu paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭṭheti. Vessavaṇena tassattho mayhaṃ ārocitā”ti āha.

6. Yaṃ pana te bhikkhū sambhūtattherena vuttaṃ “yo sītavana”nti gāthaṃ satthu nivedesuṃ. Tattha sītavananti evaṃnāmakam rājagahasamīpe mahantaṃ bheravasusānavanaṃ. Upagāti nivāsanavasena upagacchi. Etena bhagavatā anuññātaṃ pabbajitānurūpaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṃ dasseti. Bhikkhūti saṃsārabhayassa ikkhanato bhinnakilesatāya ca bhikkhu. Ekoti adutiyo, etena kāyavivekaṃ dasseti. Santusitoti santuṭṭho. Etena catupaccayasantosalakkaṇaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. Samāhitattoti upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhitacitto, etena cittavivekabhāvanāmukhena bhāvanārāmaṃ ariyavaṃsaṃ dasseti. Vijitāvīti sāsane sammāpaṭipajjantena vijetabbaṃ kilesagaṇaṃ vijitvā ṭhito, etena upadhivivekaṃ dasseti. Bhayaheṭūnaṃ kilesānaṃ apagatattā apetalomahaṃso, etena sammāpaṭipattiya phalaṃ dasseti. Rakkhanti rakkhanto. Kāyagatāsatiṃ kāyārammaṇaṃ satiṃ, kāyagatāsaticammaṭṭhānaṃ paribhūhanavasena avissajjento. Dhitimāti dhīro, samāhitattaṃ vijitāvibhāvataṃ vā upādāya paṭipattidassanametam. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho - so bhikkhu vivekasukhānupekkhāya eko sītavanaṃ upāgami, upāgato ca lolabhāvābhāvato santuṭṭho dhitimā kāyagatāsaticammaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento tathādhigataṃ jhānaṃ pādaṃ katvā āraddhavipassanaṃ ussukāpetvā adhigatena aggamaggena samāhito vijitāvī ca hutvā katakiccatāya bhayaheṭūnaṃ sabbaso apagatattā apetalomahaṃso jātoti.

Sītavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

7. Yopānudīti āyasmato bhalliyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekatiṃse kappe anuppanne buddhe sumanassa nāma paccekabuddhassa pasannacitto phalāphalaṃ datvā sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto sikhissa sammāsambuddhassa kāle aruṇavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbatta “sikhissa bhagavato paṭhamābhisambuddhassa ujita, ojitā nāma dve satthavāhaputtā paṭhamāhāraṃ adamsū”ti sutvā attano sahāyakena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā svātanāya nimantetvā mahādānaṃ pavattetvā patthanaṃ akaṃsu - “ubhopi mayaṃ, bhante, anāgate tumhādisassa buddhassa paṭhamāhāradāyakā bhavyeyyāma”ti. Te tattha tattha bhavye puñṇakammaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsarantā kassapassa bhagavato kāle gopālakaseṭṭhissa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Bahūni vassāni bhikkhusaṅghaṃ khīrabhojanena upaṭṭhahiṃsu. Amhākaṃ pana bhagavato kāle pokkharavatīnagare satthavāhassa puttā bhātaro hutvā nibbattā. Tesu jeṭṭho taphusso nāma, kaniṭṭho bhalliyo nāma, te pañcamattāni sakataṣaṭāni bhaṇḍassa pūretvā vāṇijjāya gacchantā bhagavati paṭhamābhisambuddhe sattasattāhaṃ vimuttisukhadhammapaccavekkhaṇāhi vītināmetvā aṭṭhame sattāhe rājāyatanamūle viharante rājāyatanassa avidūre mahāmaggena atikkamanti, tesam tasmīṃ samaye samepi bhūmibhāge akaddamodake sakataṇi nappavattiṃsu, “kiṃ nu, kho, kāraṇa”nti ca cintentaṃ porāṇasālohitā devatā rukkhaviṭapantare attānaṃ dassenti āha - “mādisā, ayaṃ bhagavā acirābhisambuddho sattasattāhaṃ anāhāro vimuttisukhāpaṭisaṃvedī idāni rājāyatanamūle nisinno, taṃ āhārena paṭimānetha, yadassa tumhākaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. Taṃ sutvā te ulāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedentā, “āhārasampādanaṃ papañca”nti maññamānā manthañca madhupiṇḍikañca bhagavato datvā dhevācikasaraṇaṃ gantvā kesadhātuyo labhitvā agamaṃsu. Te hi paṭhamam upāsakā ahesuṃ. Atha bhagavati bārāṇasiṃ gantvā dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā anupubbena rājagahe viharante taphussabhaliyā rājagaṇaṃ upagatā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā

ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Tesam bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi. Tesu taphusso sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāya upāsakova ahosi. Bhallīyo pana pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sumano nāma sambuddho, takkarāyaṃ vasī tadā;
Vallikāraphalaṃ gayha, sayambhussa adāsahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Athekadivasam māro bhalliyattherassa bhiṃsāpanatthaṃ bhayānakaṃ rūpaṃ dassesi. So attano sabbabhayātikkamaṃ pakāsento “yopānudi”ti gāthamabhāsi.

7. Tattha yopānudiṭi yo apānudi khiṇi pajahi viddhamsesi. Maccurājassāti maccu nāma maraṇaṃ khandhānaṃ bhedo, so eva ca sattānaṃ attano vase anuvattāpanato issaraṭṭhena rājāti maccurājā, tassa. Senanti jarārogādiṃ, sā hissa vasavattane aṅgabhāvato senā nāma, tena hesa mahatā nānāvidhena vipulena “mahāsena”ti vuccati. Yathāha - “na hi no saṅgamaṃ tena, mahāsenena maccunā”ti. Atha vā guṇamāraṇaṭṭhena “maccū”ti idha devaputtamāro adhippeto, tassa ca sahāyabhāvūpagamanato kāmādayo senā. Tathā cāha -

“Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyā arati vuccati;
Tatiyā khuppipāsā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.

“Pañcamī thinamiddhaṃ te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū pavuccati;
Sattamī vicikicchā te, māno makkho ca aṭṭhamī”ti.

Naḷasetumaṃva sudubbalaṃ mahoghoti sāravirahitato naḷasetusadisam ativiya abalabhāvato suṭṭhu dubbalaṃ saṃkilesasenaṃ navalokuttaradhammānaṃ mahābalavabhāvato mahoghasadisena aggamaggena yo apānudi vijitāvī apetaḥheravo danto, so parinibbuto ṭhitattoti yojanā. Taṃ sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Bhalliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

8. Yo duddamiyoti āyasmato vīrattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato vasanaāvāsaṃ paṭijaggi. Ekadivasañca sindhuvārapupphasadisāni nigguṇṭhipupphāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito pañcatimse kappe khattiyakule nibbattitvā mahāpatāpo nāma rājā ahosi cakkavattī. So dhammena samena rajjaṃ kārento satte saggamagge paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Puna imasmiṃ kappe kassapassa bhagavato kāle mahāvibhavo seṭṭhi hutvā kapaṇaddhikādīnaṃ dānaṃ dento saṅghassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha dānamayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ karonto itarañca nibbānatthaṃ sambharanto devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare rañño pasenadissa amaccakule nibbatti, “vīro”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto nāmānugatehi pattabalajavādiguṇehi samannāgato saṅgamasūro hutvā mātāpitūhi nibbandhavasena kārīte dārapariggahe ekaṃyeva

puttaṃ labhitvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ disvā
saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena
vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassissa bhagavato, āsimārāmiko ahaṃ;
Nigguṇṭhipupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcaviṣe ito kappe, eko āsim janādhipo;
Mahāpatāpanāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā phalasamāpattisukhena vītināmentaṃ therāṃ
purāṇadutiyikā uppabbājetukāmā antarantarā nānāyehi palobhetuṃ parakkamanti
ekadivasaṃ divāvihāraṭṭhānaṃ gantvā itthikuttādīni dassetuṃ ārabhi. Athāysmā
vīro “maṃ palobhetukāmā sineruṃ makasapakkhavātena cāletukāmā viya yāva bālā
vatāyaṃ itthī”ti tassā kiriyāya niratthakabhāvaṃ dīpento “yo duddamiyo”ti gāthaṃ
abhāsi.

8. Tattha yo duddamiyotiādīnaṃ padānaṃ attho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Idaṃ panettha
yojanāmatthaṃ yo pubbe adanta kilesatāya paccatthikehi vā saṅgamasīse dametuṃ
jetuṃ asakkuṇeyyatāyaduddamiyo, idāni pana uttamaṃ damena danto
catubbidhasammappamadhānavīriyasampattiyaṃ vīro, vuttanayeneva santusito
vitiṇṇakaṅkho vijitāvi apetalomahaṃso vīro vīranāmaṃ anavasesato
kilesapariniḥḥānaṃ parinibbuto, tato eva ṭhitasabhāvo, na tādīsānaṃ satenapi
sahassenapi cālānīyoti. Taṃ sutvā sā itthī - “mayhaṃ sāmike evaṃ paṭipanne ko
mayhaṃ gharāvāsena attho”ti saṃvegajātā bhikkhunīsu pabbajitvā nacirasseva
tevijjā ahoṣīti.

Vīrattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

9. Svāgatanti āyasmato pilindavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira
padumuttarabuddhakāle haṃsavatīnagare mahābhogakule nibbatto heṭṭhā
vuttanayeneva satthu santike dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ
devatānaṃ piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ disvā taṃ ṭhānantaraṃ
patthetvā yāvajīvaṃ kusalaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto
sumedhassa bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbattitvā bhagavati parinibbute satthu
thūpassa pūjaṃ katvā saṅghe ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā tato cuto devamanussesu
eva saṃsaranto anuppanne buddhe cakkavattī rājā hutvā mahājanaṃ pañcasu sīlesu
patiṭṭhāpetvā saggaparāyaṇaṃ akāsi. So anuppanneyeva amhākaṃ bhagavati
sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇagehe nibbatti. “Pilindo”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Vacchoti pana
gottaṃ. Tena so aparabhāge “pilindavaccho”ti paññāyittha. Saṃsāre pana
saṃvegabahulatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā cūḷagandhāraṃ nāma vijjaṃ
sādhettvā tāya vijjāya ākāsacārī paracittavidū ca hutvā rājagahe
lābhaggayasaggappatto paṭivasati.

Atha yadā amhākaṃ bhagavā abhisambuddho hutvā anukkamena rājagahaṃ upagato, tato paṭṭhāya buddhānubhāvena tassa sā vijjā na sampajjati, attano kiccaṃ na sādheti. So cintesi - “sutaṃ kho pana metaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ ‘yattha mahāgandhāravijjā dharati, tattha cūlagandhāravijjā na sampajjati’ ti, samaṇassa pana gotamassa āgatakālato paṭṭhāya nāyaṃ mama vijjā sampajjati, nissamsayaṃ samaṇo gotamo mahāgandhāravijjaṃ jānāti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ payirupāsivā tassa santike taṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇeyya” nti. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etadavoca - “ahaṃ, mahāsamaṇa, tava santike ekaṃ vijjaṃ pariyāpuṇitukāmo, okāsaṃ me karohī” ti. Bhagavā “tena hi pabbajā” ti āha. So “vijjāya parikammaṃ pabbajā” ti maññaṃāno pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathetvā caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So upanissayasampannatāya nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Yā pana purimajātiyaṃ tassovāde ṭhatvā sagge nibbattā devatā, taṃ kataññaṃ nissāya sañjātabahumānā sāyaṃ pātaṃ therāṃ payirupāsivā gacchanti. Tasmā thero devatānaṃ piyamanāpatāya aggataṃ patto. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, sumedhe aggapuggale;
Pasannacitto sumano, thūpapūjaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Ye ca khīṇāsavā tattha, chaḷabhiñña mahiddhikā;
Tehaṃ tattha samānetvā, saṅghabhattaṃ akāsahaṃ.

“Sumedhassa bhagavato, upaṭṭhāko tadā ahu;
Sumedho nāma nāmena, anumodittha so tadā.

“Tena cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
Chaḷāsītisahassāni, accharāyo ramiṃsu me.

“Mameva anuvattanti, sabbakāmehi tā sadā;
Aññe deve abhibhomi, puññaṃkammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcavīsamhi kappamhi, varuṇo nāma khattiyo;
Visuddhabhojano āsiṃ, cakkavattī ahaṃ tadā.

“Na te bījaṃ pavappanti, napi nīyanti naṅgalā;
Akaṭṭhapākimaṃ sālīṃ, paribhuñjanti mānusā.

“Tattha rajjaṃ karitvāna, devattaṃ puna gacchahaṃ;
Tadāpi edisā mayhaṃ, nibbattā bhogasampadā.

“Na maṃ mittā amittā vā, hiṃsanti sabbapāṇino;
Sabbesampi piyo homi, puññaṃkammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, gandhālepassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imasmiṃ bhaddake kappe, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
Mahānubhāvo rājāhaṃ, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Sohaṃ pañcasu sīlesu, ṭhapetvā janataṃ bahum;

Pāpetvā sugatimyeve, devatānaṃ piyo ahuṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Tathā devatāhi ativiya piyāyitabbabhāvato imaṃ therāṃ bhagavā devatānaṃ piyamanāpabhāvena aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi - “etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakanāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ devatānaṃ piyamanāpānaṃ yadidaṃ pilindavaccho”ti so ekadivasāṃ bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe nisinno attano guṇe paccavekkhitvā tesāṃ kāraṇabhūtaṃ vijjānimittaṃ bhagavato santike āgamaṃ pasamsanto “svāgataṃ nāpagata”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

9. Tattha svāgatanti sundaraṃ āgamaṃ, idaṃ mamāti sambandho. Atha vā svāgatanti suṭṭhu āgataṃ, mayāti vibhatti vipariṇāmetabbā. Nāpagatanti na apagataṃ hitābhivuddhito na apetaṃ. Nayidaṃ dumantitaṃ mamāti idaṃ mama duṭṭhu kathitaṃ, duṭṭhu vā vīmaṃsitaṃ na hoti. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yaṃ bhagavato santike mamāgamaṃ, yaṃ vā mayā tattha āgataṃ, taṃ svāgataṃ, svāgatattāyeve na durāgataṃ. Yaṃ “bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajissāmī”ti mama mantitaṃ gaditaṃ kathitaṃ, cittaṃ vā vīmaṃsitaṃ idampi na dummantinti. Idāni tattha kāraṇaṃ dassento “saṃvibhattesū”tiādimāha. Saṃvibhattesūti pakārato vibhattesu. Dhammesūti ñeyyadhammesu samathadhammesu vā, nānātiṭṭhiyehi pakatiādivasena, sammāsambuddhehi dukkhādivasena saṃvibhajitvā vuttadhammesu. Yaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tadupāgaminti yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ, taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ, tassa vā bodhakaṃ sāsanaḍḍhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, “ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo”ti upagacchiṃ. Sammāsambuddhehi eva vā kusalādivasena khandhādivasena yathāsabhāvato saṃvibhattesu sabhāvadhammesu yaṃ tattha seṭṭhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, taṃ maggaphalanibbānaḍḍhammaṃ upāgamiṃ, attapaccakkhato upagacchiṃ sacchākāsiṃ, tasmā svāgataṃ mama na apagataṃ sumantitaṃ na dummantitanti vojanā.

Pilindavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇamāsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

10. Vihari apekkhanti āyasmato puṇṇamāsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira vipassissa bhagavato kāle cakkavākayoniyaṃ nibbatto bhagavantaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso attano mukhatuṇḍakena sālapupphaṃ gahetvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito sattarase kappe aṭṭhakkhattuṃ cakkavattī rājā ahoṣi. Imasmiṃ pana kappe kassapassa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne kuṭumbiyakule nibbattitvā pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa jātadivase tasmīṃ gehe sabbā rittakumbhiyo suvaṇṇamāsānaṃ puṇṇā ahesuṃ. Tenassa puṇṇamāsoti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ patvā vivāhakammaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā upanissayasampannatāya gharāvāsaṃ jigucchanto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado pubbakiccasampanno catusaccakammaṭṭhāne yuttappayutto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, cakkavāko ahaṃ tadā;
Suddhasevālabhakkhohaṃ, pāpesu ca susaṇṇato.

“Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase;
Tuṇḍena sālaṃ paggayha, vipassissābhiropayaṃ.

“Yassa saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ so na gacchati.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhasetṭhassa santike;
Vihaṅgamaṇa santena, subijaṃ ropitaṃ mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sucārudassanā nāma, aṭṭhete ekanāmakā;
Kappe sattarase āsum, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Athassa purāṇadutiyaikā taṃ palobhetukāmā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā puttena saddhiṃ upagantvā piyālāpabhāvādikehi bhāvavivaraṇakammaṃ nāma kātuṃ ārabhi. Thero tassā kāraṇaṃ disvā attano katthacipi alaggabhāvaṃ pakāsento “vihari apekkha”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

10. Tattha viharīti visesato hari apahari apanesi. Apekkhanti taṇhaṃ. Idhāti imasmiṃ loke attabhāve vā. Huranti aparasmiṃ anāgate attabhāve vā. Idhāti vā ajjhattikesu āyatanesu. Huranti bāhiresu. Vā-saddo samuccayattho “apadā vā dvipadā vā”tiādīsu viya. Yoti attānameva paraṃ viya dasseti. Vedagūti vedena gato maggañāṇena nibbānaṃ gato adhigato, cattāri vā saccāni pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanābhisaṃmayavasena abhisamecca ṭhito. Yatattoti maggasaṃvarena saṃyatasabhāvo, sammāvāyāmena vā saṃyatasabhāvo. Sabbesu dhammesu anūpalittoti sabbesu ārammaṇesu dhammesu taṇhādiṭṭhilepavasena na upalitto, tena lābhādilokadhamme samatikkamaṃ dasseti. Lokassāti upādānakkhandhapañcakassa. Tañhi lujjanapalujjanatṭhena loko. Jaññāti jānitvā. Udayabbayañcāti uppādañceva vayañca, etena yathāvuttaguṇānaṃ pubbhāgapaṭipadaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ panettha attho - yo sakalassa khandhādilokassa samapaññāsāya ākārehi udayabbayaṃ jānitvā vedagū yatatto katthaci anupalitto, so sabbattha apekkhaṃ vineyya santusito tādīsānaṃ vipākārānaṃ na kiñci maññati, tasmā tvaṃ andhabāle yathāgatamaggeneva gacchāti. Atha sā itthī “ayaṃ samaṇo mayi putte ca nirapekkho, na sakkā imaṃ palobhetu”nti pakkāmi.

Puṇṇamāsaththeragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Paramatthadīpaniyā theragāthāsaṃvaṇṇanāya

Paṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Dutiyavaggo

1. Cūḷavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

11. Pāmojjabahuloti āyasmato cūḷavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle daliddakule nibbattitvā paresaṃ bhatiyā jīvikaṃ kappento bhagavato sāvakaṃ sujātaṃ nāma therāṃ paṃsukūlaṃ pariyesantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso upasaṅkamtivā vatthaṃ datvā pañcapatitṭhitena vandi. So tena puññakammena tettiṃsakkhattum devarajjaṃ kāresi. Sattasattatikkhattum cakkavattī rājā ahosi. Anekavāraṃ padesarājā. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane osakkamāne pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ devamanussagatīsu aparāparaṃ parivattanto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kosambiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. Cūḷavacchotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato buddhaguṇe sutvā pasannamānaso bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkami, tassa bhagavā dhammaṃ kathesi. So paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado katapubbakicco caritānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā bhāvento vihari. Tena ca samayena kosambikā bhikkhū bhaṇḍanaajātaṃ ahesum. Tadā cūḷavacchatthero ubhayesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ laddhiṃ anādāya bhagavatā dinnovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ brūhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabhagavato, sujāto nāma sāvako;
Paṃsukūlaṃ gavesanto, saṅkāre caratī tadā.

“Nagare haṃsavatīyā, paresaṃ bhatako ahaṃ;
Upaḍḍhudussaṃ datvāna, sirasā abhivādayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatīsamagacchahaṃ.

“Tettiṃsakkhattum devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Sattasattatikkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

“Padesarajjaṃ vipulaṃ, gaṇanāto asaṅkhiyaṃ;
Upaḍḍhadussadānena, modāmi akutobhaya.

“Icchamāno cahaṃ ajja, sakānanaṃ sapabbataṃ;
Khomadussehi chādeyyaṃ, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, aḍḍhudussassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Atha cūḷavacchatthero arahattaṃ patvā tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kalahābhiratīyā sakatthavināsaṃ disvā dhammasaṃvegappatto, attano ca pattavisesaṃ paccavekkhitvā pītisomanassavasena “pāmojjabahulo”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

11. Tattha pāmojjabahuloti suparisuddhasīlatāya vippaṭṭisārābhāvato adhikusalesu dhammesu abhirativasena pamodabahulo. Tenevāha “dhamme buddhappavedite”ti. Tattha dhammeti. Sattatiṃsāya bodhipakkhiyadhamme navavidhe vā lokuttaradhamme. So hi sabbaññubuddhena sāmukkaṃsikāya desanāya pakāsitattā sātisaṃ bhaddhappavedito nāma. Tassa pana adhigamūpāyabhāvato desanādharmopi idha labbhateva. Padaṃ santanti nibbānaṃ sandhāya vadati.

Evarūpo hi bhikkhu santaṃ padaṃ santaṃ koṭṭhāsaṃ sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ upasamabhāvato saṅkhārūpasamaṃ paramasukhatāya sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ adhigacchati vindatiyeva. Parisuddhasīlo hi bhikkhu vippaṭisārābhāvena pāmojjabahulo saddhamme yuttappayutto vimutti-pariyosānā sabbasampattiyo pāpuṇāti. Yathāha - “avippaṭisāratthāni kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni, avippaṭisāro pāmojjatthāyā”tiādi. Atha vā pāmojjabahuloti sammāsambuddho bhagavā, svākkhāto dhammo, suppaṭipanno saṅghoti ratanattayaṃ sandhāya pamodabahulo. Tattha pana so pamodabahulo kiṃ vā karotīti āha “dhamme buddhappavedite”tiādi. Saddhāsampannassa hi sappurisasamsevanasaddhammassavanayonisomanasikāradhammānudhammapaṭipattīnaṃ sukheneva sambhavato sampattiyo hatthagatā eva honti, yathāha - “saddhājāto upasaṅkamati, upasaṅkamanto payirupāsati”tiādi.

Cūlavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Mahāvacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

12. Paññābalīti āyasmato mahāvacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca pāṇiyadānamadāsi. Puna sikhissa bhagavato kāle upāsako hutvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ akāsi, so tehi puññakammehi tattha tattha sugatīsu yeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe nālakagāme samiddhissa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa mahāvacchoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto āyasmato sārīputtassa bhagavato sāvaka bhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma mahāpañño. Yassa sāvakattaṃ upāgato, so eva maññe imasmiṃ loke aggapuggalo”ti bhagavati saddhaṃ uppādetvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, bhikkhusaṅghe anuttare;
Pasannacitto sumano, pāṇiyaghaṭamapūrayiṃ.

“Pabbatagge dumagge vā, ākāse vātha bhūmiyaṃ;
Yadā pāṇiyamicchāmi, khippaṃ nibbattate mama.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Chalabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāva vibhāvanena sabrahmacārīnaṃ ussāhajananatthaṃ “paññābalī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

12. Tattha paññābalīti pārihāriyapaññāya vipassanāpaññāya ca vasena abhiñhaso sātīsayena paññābalena samannāgato. Sīlavatūpapannoti ukkaṃsagatena catupārisuddhisīlena, dhutadhammasaṅkhātehi vatehi ca upapanno samannāgato. Samāhitoti upacārappanābhedenā samādhinā samāhito. Jhānaratoti tato eva ārammaṇūpanijjhāne lakkhaṇūpanijjhāne ca rato satatābhiyutto. Sabbakālaṃ satiyā avippavāsavasena satimā. Yadatthiyanti atthato anapetaṃ atthiyaṃ, yena atthiyaṃ yadatthiyaṃ. Yathā paccaye paribhuñjantassa paribhuñjanaṃ atthiyaṃ hoti, tathā

bhojanam bhuñjamāno. Sāniparibhogena hi tam atthiyam hoti dāyajjaparibhogena vā, na aññathā bhojananti ca nidassanamattam datthabham. Bhuñjiyati paribhuñjiyatīti vā bhojanam, cattāro paccayā. “Yadatthika”nti vā pātho. Yadattham yassatthāya satthārā paccayā anuññātā, tadattham kāyassa tthitādiattham, tañca anupādisesanibbānattham. Tasmā anupādāparinibbānattham bhojanapaccaye bhuñjamāno tato eva kañkhetha kalam attano anupādāparinibbānakalam āgameyya. Idha imasmiṃ sāsane vītarāgo. Bāhirakassa pana kāmesu vītarāgassa idam natthīti adhippāyo.

Mahāvacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

13. Nīlabbhavaṇṇāti āyasmato vanavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira atthadassino bhagavato kāle kacchapayoniyam nibbatto vinatāya nāma nadiyā vasati. Tassa khuddakanāvappamāṇo attabhāvo ahoṣi. So kira ekadivasam bhagavantam nadiyā tīre tthitam disvā, “pāram gantukāmo maññe bhagavā”ti attano piṭṭhiyam āropetvā netukāmo pādamūle nipajji. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā tam anukampanto āruhi. So pītisomanassajāto sotam chindanto jiyāya vegena khittasaro viya tāvadeva paratīram pāpesi. Bhagavā tassa puññassa phalam etarahi nibbattanakasampattiñca byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto anekasatakkhattum tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā araññavāsīyeva ahoṣi. Puna kassapabuddhakāle kapotayoniyam nibbattitvā araññe viharantam mettāvihāriṃ ekaṃ bhikkhum disvā cittam pasādesi.

Tato pana cuto bārāṇasiyam kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahum puññakammaṃ upacini. Evaṃ tattha tattha devamanussesu saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare vacchagottassa nāma brāhmaṇassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā paripakkagabbhā araññam dassanatthāya sañjātadohaḷā araññam pavisitvā vicarati, tāvadevassā kammajavātā calimsu, tirokaraṇiṃ parikkhipitvā adamsu. Sā dhaññapuññalakkhaṇam puttam vijāyi. So bodhisattena saha paṃsukīlikasahāyo ahoṣi. “Vaccho”tissa nāmañca ahoṣi. Vanābhiritiyā vasena vanavacchoti paññāyittha. Aparabhāge mahāsatte mahābhinnikkhamanam nikkhamitvā mahāpadhānam padahante, “ahampi siddhatthakumārena saha araññe viharissāmi”ti nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā himavante vasanto abhisambuddhabhāvaṃ sutvā bhagavato santikaṃ upagantvā pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā araññe vasamāno nacirasseva vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam sacchākāsi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vinatānadiyā tīram, upagacchi tathāgato.

“Udakā abhinikkhamma, kacchapo vārigocaro;
Buddham tāretukāmohaṃ, upesiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Abhirūhatu maṃ buddho, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Ahaṃ tam tārayissāmi, dukkhassantakaro tuvaṃ.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Abhirūhitvā me piṭṭhiṃ, atthāsi lokanāyako.

“Yato sarāmi attānaṃ, yato pattosmi viññutaṃ;
Sukhaṃ me tādisaṃ natthi, phuṭṭhe pādatale yathā.

“Uttaritvāna sambuddho, atthadassī mahāyaso;
Naditīramhi ṭhatvāna, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yāvatā vattate cittaṃ, gaṅgāsotaṃ tarāmahaṃ;
Ayañca kacchapo rājā, tāresi mama paññavā.

“Iminā buddhatarāṇena, mettacittavatāya ca;
Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Ekāsane nisīditvā, kaṅkhāsotaṃ tarissati.

“Yathāpi bhaddake khetṭe, bījaṃ appampi ropitaṃ;
Sammādhāre paveccante, phalaṃ toseti kassakaṃ.

“Tathevidaṃ buddhakhetṭaṃ, sammāsambuddhadesitaṃ;
Sammādhāre paveccante, phalaṃ maṃ tosayissati.

“Padhānapahitattomhi, upasanto nirūpadhi;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evaṃ pana arahattaṃ patvā bhagavati kapilavatthusmiṃ viharante tattha gantvā
satthāraṃ vanditvā bhikkhūhi samāgato paṭisanthāravasena “kiṃ, āvuso, araññe
phāsuvihāro laddho”ti puṭṭho “ramaṇīyā, āvuso, araññe pabbatā”ti attanā
vuṭṭhapabbate vaṇṇento “nīlabbhavaṇṇā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsī.

13. Tattha nīlabbhavaṇṇāti nīlavalāhakanibhā nīlavalāhakasaṇṭhānā ca. Rucirāti
ruciya sakiraṇā pabhassarā ca. Sītavārīti sītalasalilā. Sucindharāti
sucisuddhabhūmibhāgatāya suddhacittānaṃ vā ariyānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānatāya
sucindharā. Gāthāsukhatthañhi sānunnāsikaṃ katvā niddeso. “Sītavārisucindharā”tipi
pāṭho, sītasucivāridharā sītalavimalasalilāsavavanti attho. Indagopakasañchannāti
indagopakanāmakehi pavāḷavaṇṇehi rattakimīhi sañchādītā pāvussakālavasena
evamāha. Keci pana “indagopakanāmaṇi rattatiṇṇā”ti vadanti. Apare
“kaṇikārarukkhā”ti. Selāti silāmayā pabbatā, na paṃsupabbatāti attho. Tenāha -
“yathāpi pabbato selo”ti. Ramayanti manti maṃ ramāpentī, mayhaṃ vivekābhiraṭṭhiṃ
paribhūhenti. Evaṃ thero attano cirakālaparibhāvitāṃ araññābhiraṭṭhiṃ pavedento
tividhaṃ vivekābhiraṭṭhiṃ dīpeti. Tattha upadhivivekena aññābyākaraṇaṃ
dīpitameva hotīti.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sivakasāmaṇeragāthāvaṇṇanā

14. Upajjhāyoti sivakassa sāmaṇerassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto ekadivasam kenacideva karaṇīyena araṇṇam pavittṭho tattha pabbatantare nisinnam vessabhum bhagavantam disvā pasannacitto upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā añjalim paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Puna tattha manoharāni kāsūmārikaphalāni disvā tāni gahetvā bhagavato upanesi, paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampam upādāya. So tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane mātule pabbajante tena saddhim pabbajitvā bahum vivaṭṭūpanissayam kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde vanavacchattherassa bhāgineyyo hutvā nibbatto, sivakotissa nāmam ahosi. Tassa mātā attano jeṭṭhabhātike vanavacche sāsane pabbajitvā pabbajitakiccam matthakam pāpetvā araṇṇe viharante tam pavattim sutvā puttam āha - “tāta sivaka, therassa santike pabbajitvā theram upaṭṭhaha, mahallako dāni thero”ti. So mātu ekavacaneneva ca pubbe katādhikāratāya ca mātulattherassa santikam gantvā pabbajitvā tam upaṭṭhahanto araṇṇe vasati.

Tassa ekadivasam kenacideva karaṇīyena gāmantam gatassa kharo ābādho uppajji. Manussesu bhesajjam karontesupi na paṭippassambhi. Tasmim cirāyante thero “sāmaṇero cirāyati, kim nu kho kāraṇa”nti tattha gantvā tam gilānam disvā tassa tam tam kattabbayuttakam karonto divasabhāgam vītināmetvā rattibhāge balavapaccūsavēlayam āha - “sivaka, na mayā pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya gāme vasitapubbam, ito araṇṇameva gacchāmā”ti. Tam sutvā sivako “yadipi me, bhante, idāni kāyo gāmante tṭhito, cittam pana araṇṇe, tasmā sayānopi araṇṇameva gamissāmī”ti, tam sutvā thero tam bāhāyam gahetvā araṇṇameva netvā ovādam adāsi. So therassa ovāde tṭhatvā vipassitvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Kaṇikāramva jotantam, nisinnam pabbatantare;
Addasam virajam buddham, lokajetṭham narāsabham.

“Pasannacitto sumano, kire katvāna añjalim;
Kāsūmārikamādāya, buddhasetṭhassadāsaham.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yam phalam adadim tadā;
Duggatim nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidam phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So arahattam patvā upajjhāyena attanā ca vuttamattham saṃsanditvā attano vivekābhīratikataṃ katakiccataṇca pavedento “upajjhāyo mam avacā”ti gātham abhāsi.

14. Tattha upajjhāyoti vajjāvajjam upanijjhāyati hitesitam paccupaṭṭhapetvā ṇāṇacakkhunā pekkhatīti upajjhāyo. Manti attānam vadati. Avacāti abhāsi. Ito gacchāma sīvākāti vuttākāradassanam, sivaka, ito gāmantato araṇṇaṭṭhānameva ehi gacchāma, tadeva amhākam vasanayogganti adhippāyo. Evaṃ pana upajjhāyena vutto sivako bhadro assājānīyo viya kasābhihato sañjātasamvego hutvā araṇṇameva gantukāmatam pavedento -

“Gāme me vasati kāyo, araṇṇam me gatam mano;
Semānakopi gacchāmi, natthi saṅgo vijānata”nti. -āha;

Tassattho - yasmā idāni yadipi me idaṃ sarīraṃ gāmaṇṭe t̥hitaṃ, ajjhāsaya pana araṇṇameva gato, tasmā semānakopi gacchāmi gelaṇṇena t̥hānanisajjāgamanesu asamatthatāya sayānopi iminā sayitākārena sarīsapo viya sarīsapanto, etha, bhante, araṇṇameva gacchāma, kasmā? Natthi saṅgo vijānanti, yasmā dhammasabhāvā kāmesu saṃsāre ca ādīnavaṃ, nekkhamme nibbāne ca ānisaṃsaṃ yāthāvato jānantassa na katthaci saṅgo, tasmā ekapadeneva upajjhāyassa āṇa anuṭṭhātī, tadapadesena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sivakasāmaṇera gāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Kuṇḍadhānatthera gāthāvaṇṇanā

15. Pañca chinde pañca jaheti āyasmato kuṇḍadhānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe uppanno vayappatto heṭṭhā vuttanayeneva bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ suṇanto satthārā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapiyamānaṃ disvā taṃ t̥hānantaraṃ patthetvā tadanurūpaṃ puññaṃ karonto vicari. So ekadivasam padumuttarassa bhagavato nirodhasamāpattito vuṭṭhāya nisinnassa manosilācuṇṇapiñjaraṃ mahantaṃ kadaliphalakaṇṇikaṃ upanesi, taṃ bhagavā paṭiggahetvā paribhuñji. So tena puññakammena ekādasakkhattuṃ devesu devarajjaṃ kāresi. Catuvīsativāre rājā ahosi cakkavattī. Evaṃ so punappunaṃ puññāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapabuddhakāle bhummadevatā hutvā nibbatti. Dīghāyukabuddhānañca nāma na anvaddhamāsiko uposatho hoti. Tathā hi vipassissa bhagavato chabbassantare chabbassantare uposatho ahosi. Kassapadasabalo pana chaṭṭhe chaṭṭhe māse pātimokkhaṃ osāresi. Tassa pātimokkhassa osāraṇakāle disāvāsikā dve sahāyakā bhikkhū “uposathaṃ karissāmā”ti gacchanti.

Ayaṃ bhummadevatā cintesi - “imesaṃ dvinnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ metti ativiya daḷhā, kiṃ nu kho, bhedake sati bhijjeyya, na bhijjeyyā”ti, sā tesaṃ okāsaṃ olokayamānā tesaṃ avidūreneva gacchati. Atheke thero ekassa hatthe pattacīvaraṃ datvā sarīraṃ aṇṇanattaṃ udakaphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā dhotahatthapādo hutvā gumbasamīpato nikkhamati bhummadevatā tassa therassa pacchato uttamarūpā itthī hutvā kese vidhunitvā saṃvidhāya sambandhantī viya piṭṭhiyaṃ paṃsuṃ puñchamānā viya sātakaṃ saṃvidhāya nivāsayaṃ nā viya ca hutvā therassa padānupadikā hutvā gumbato nikkhantā. Ekamante t̥hito sahāyakatthero taṃ kāraṇaṃ disvā dānaṃ dānaṃ ajāto “nattho dāni me iminā bhikkhūnaṃ saddhiṃ dīgharattānugato sineho, sacāhaṃ evaṃvidhabhāvaṃ jāneyyaṃ, ettakaṃ addhānaṃ iminā saddhiṃ vissāsaṃ na kareyya”nti cintetvā āgacchantassevassa, “handāvuso, tuyhaṃ pattacīvaraṃ, tādīsena pāpena saddhiṃ ekamaggaṃ nāgacchāmī”ti āha. Taṃ kathaṃ sutvā tassa lajjibhikkhuno hadayaṃ tikhiṇasattiṃ gahetvā viddhaṃ viya ahosi. Tato naṃ āha - “āvuso, kiṃ nāmetam vadasi, ahaṃ ettakaṃ kālaṃ dukkaṭamattampi āpattiṃ na jānāmi. Tvaṃ pana maṃ ajja ‘pāpo’ti vadasi, kiṃ te diṭṭha”nti. “Kiṃ aññaṃ diṭṭhena, kiṃ tvaṃ evaṃvidhena alaṅkatapaṭiyattena mātugāmena saddhiṃ ekaṭṭhāne hutvā nikkhanto”ti. “Natthetaṃ, āvuso, mayhaṃ, nāhaṃ evarūpaṃ mātugāmaṃ passāmī”ti. Tassa yāvatatiyaṃ kathentassāpi itaro thero kathaṃ asaddahitvā attanā diṭṭhakāraṇaṃ yeveva bhūtattaṃ katvā gaṇhanto tena saddhiṃ ekamaggaṃ agantvā aññaṃ maggena satthu santikaṃ gato. Itaropi bhikkhu aññaṃ maggena satthu santikaṃ yeveva gato.

Tato bhikkhusaṅghassa uposathāgāraṃ pavisanavelāya so bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ uposathagge sañjānitvā, “imasmim uposathagge evarūpo nāma pāpabhikkhu atthi, nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karissāmī”ti nikkhamitvā bahi aṭṭhāsi. Atha bhummadevatā “bhāriyaṃ mayā kammaṃ kata”nti mahallakaupāsakavaṇṇena tassa santikaṃ gantvā “kasmā, bhante, ayyo imasmim ṭhāne ṭhito”ti āha. “Upāsaka, imaṃ uposathaggaṃ eko pāpabhikkhu pavittṭho, ‘nāhaṃ tena saddhiṃ uposathaṃ karomī’ti bahi ṭhitomhī”ti. “Bhante, mā evaṃ gaṇhatha, parisuddhasīlo esa bhikkhu. Tumhehi diṭṭhamātugāmo nāma ahaṃ, mayā tumhākaṃ vīmaṃsanatthāya ‘daḷhā nu kho imesaṃ therānaṃ metti, no daḷhā’ti bhijjanābhijjanabhāvaṃ olokentena taṃ kammaṃ kata”nti. “Ko pana, tvaṃ sappurisā”ti? “Ahaṃ ekā bhummadevatā, bhante”ti devaputto kathento dibbānubhāvena ṭhatvā therassa pādesu nipatitvā “mayhaṃ, bhante, khamatha, etaṃ dosaṃ thero na jānāti, uposathaṃ karoṭhā”ti therāṃ yācitvā uposathaggaṃ pavesesi. So thero uposathaṃ tāva ekaṭṭhāne akāsi, mittasanthavavasena pana puna tena saddhiṃ na ekaṭṭhāne ahoṣīti. Imassa therassa kammaṃ na kathīyati, cuditakatthero pana aparāparaṃ vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Bhummadevatā tassa kammassa nissandena ekaṃ buddhantaraṃ apāyabhayato na muccittha. Sace pana kismiñci kāle manussattaṃ āgacchati, aññena yena kenaci kato doso tasseva upari patati. So amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti. “Dhānamāṇavo”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto tayo vede uggaṇhitvā mahallakakāle satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa upasampannadivasato paṭṭhāya ekā alaṅkatapaṭiyattā itthi tasmim gāmaṃ pavisante saddhiṃyeva gāmaṃ pavisati, nikkhamante nikkhamati. Vihāraṃ pavisantepe saddhiṃ pavisati, tiṭṭhantepe tiṭṭhatīti evaṃ niccānubandhā paññāyati. Thero taṃ na passati. Tassa puna purimakammanissandena sā aññesaṃ upaṭṭhāti. Gāme yāguṃ bhikkhañca dadamānā itthiyo “bhante, ayaṃ eko yāguuḷuṅko tumhākaṃ, eko imissā amhākaṃ sahāyikāyā”ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Therassa mahatī vihesā hoti. Vihāragatampi naṃ sāmaṇerā ceva daharā bhikkhū ca parivāretvā “dhāno koṇḍo jāto”ti parihāsaṃ karonti. Athassa teneva kāraṇena kuṇḍadhānattheroti nāmaṃ jātaṃ. So utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya tehi kariyamānaṃ keḷim sahituṃ asakkonto ummādaṃ gahetvā “tumhe koṇḍā, tumhākaṃ upajjhāyo koṇḍo, ācariyo koṇḍo”ti vadati. Atha naṃ satthu ārocesuṃ “kuṇḍadhāno, bhante, daharasāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ evaṃ pharusavācaṃ vadatī”ti. Satthā taṃ pakkosāpetvā “saccaṃ kira tvaṃ, dhāna, sāmaṇerehi saddhiṃ pharusavācaṃ vadasī”ti vatvā tena “saccaṃ bhagavā”ti vutte “kasmā evaṃ vadesī”ti āha. “Bhante, nibaddhaṃ vihesaṃ asahanto evaṃ kathemī”ti. “Tvaṃ pubbe katakammaṃ yāvajjadivasā jirāpetuṃ na sakkosi, puna evarūpaṃ pharusāṃ māvadī bhikkhū”ti vatvā āha -

“Māvoca pharusāṃ kañci, vuttā paṭivadeyyu taṃ;
Dukkhaṃ hi sārāmbhakathā, paṭidaṇḍā phuseyyu taṃ.

“Sace neresi attānaṃ, kaṃso upahato yathā;
Esa pattosi nibbānaṃ, sārāmbho te na vijjatī”ti.

Imaṇca pana tassa therassa mātugāmena saddhiṃ vicaraṇabhāvaṃ kosalarāññopi kathayimsu. Rājā “gacchatha, bhāṇe, vīmaṃsathā”ti pesetvā sayampi mandeneva parivārena therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ekamante olokento aṭṭhāsi. Tasmim khaṇe thero sūcikaṃ karoṇto nisinno hoti, sāpi itthi avidūre ṭhāne ṭhitā viya

paññāyati. Rājā disvā “atthidaṃ kārāṇa”nti tassā t̥hitaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Sā tasmim̐ āgacchante therassa vasanapaññasālaṃ pavitṭhā viya ahosi. Rājāpi tāya saddhim̐ tameva paññasālaṃ pavisitvā sabbattha olokeno adisvā “nāyaṃ mātugāmo, therassa eko kammavipāko”ti saññaṃ katvā paṭhamaṃ therassa samīpena gacchantopi theram̐ avanditvā tassa kārāṇassa abhūtabhāvaṃ ñatvā āgamma theram̐ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinno “kacci, bhante, piṇḍakena na kilamathā”ti pucchi. Thero “vaṭṭati, mahārājā”ti āha. “Jānāmahaṃ, bhante, ayyassa kathaṃ, evarūpena parikkilesena saddhim̐ carantānaṃ tumhākaṃ ke nāma pasīdissanti, ito paṭṭhāya vo katthaci gamanakiccaṃ natthi, ahaṃ catūhi paccayehi tumhe upaṭṭhahissāmi, tumhe yoniso manasikāre mā pamajjitthā”ti nibaddhabhikkhaṃ paṭṭhapesi. Thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā bhojanasappāyena ekaggacitto hutvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tato paṭṭhāya sā itthī antaradhāyi.

Tadā mahāsubhaddā uggaṇagare micchādiṭṭhikakule vasamānā “satthā maṃ anukampatū”ti uposathaṃ adhiṭṭhāya nirāmagandhā hutvā uparipāsādatale t̥hita “imāni pupphāni antare aṭṭhatvā dasabalassa matthake vitānaṃ hutvā tiṭṭhantu, dasabalo imāya saññāya sve pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhim̐ mayhaṃ bhikkhaṃ gaṇhatū”ti saccakiriyaṃ katvā aṭṭha sumanapupphamuṭṭhiyo vissajjesi. Pupphāni gantvā dhammadesanāvelāya satthu matthake vitānaṃ hutvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Satthā taṃ sumanapupphavitānaṃ disvā citteneva subhaddāya bhikkhaṃ adhvāsetvā punadivase aruṇe utṭhite ānandattheraṃ āha - “ānanda, mayaṃ ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissāma, puthujjanānaṃ adatvā ariyānaṃyeva salākaṃ dehī”ti. Thero bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi - “āvuso, satthā ajja dūraṃ bhikkhācāraṃ gamissati, puthujjanā mā gaṇhantu, ariyāva salākaṃ gaṇhantū”ti. Kuṇḍadhānatthero “āhara, āvuso salāka”nti paṭhamaṃyeva hatthaṃ pasāresi. Ānando “satthā tādīsānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ salākaṃ na dāpeti, ariyānaṃyeva dāpeti”ti vitakkaṃ uppādetvā gantvā satthu ārocesi. Satthā “āharāpentassa salākaṃ dehī”ti āha. Thero cintesi - “sace kuṇḍadhānassa salākā dātuṃ na yuttā, atha satthā paṭibāheyya, bhavissati ettha kārāṇa”nti “kuṇḍadhānassa salākaṃ dassāmī”ti gamanaṃ abhinīhari. Kuṇḍadhāno tassa pure āgamaṇā eva abhiññāpādaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā iddhiyā ākāse t̥hatvā “āharāvuso, ānanda, satthā maṃ jānāti, mādisaṃ bhikkhuṃ paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantaṃ na satthā nivāreti”ti hatthaṃ pasāretvā salākaṃ gaṇhi. Satthā taṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā theram̐ imasmim̐ sāsane paṭhamaṃ salākaṃ gaṇhantānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne t̥hapesi. Yasmā ayaṃ thero rājānaṃ upatthambhakaṃ labhitvā sappāyāhāralābhena samāhitacitto vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto upanissayasampannatāya chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sattāhaṃ paṭisallīnaṃ, sayambhuṃ aggapuggalaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ upaṭṭhahiṃ.

“Vuṭṭhitaṃ kālamaññāya, padumuttaraṃ mahāmuniṃ;
Mahantiṃ kadalīkaṇṇiṃ, gahetvā upagacchahaṃ.

“Paṭiggahetvā bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mama cittaṃ pasādento, paribhuñji mahāmuni.

“Paribhuñjitvā sambuddho, satthavāho anuttaro;
Sakāsane nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Ye ca santi samitāro, yakkhā imamhi pabbate;
Arañhe bhūtabhabyāni, suñantu vacanaṃ mama.

“Yo so buddhaṃ upaṭṭhāsi, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
Tamaḥaṃ kittayissāmi, suñātha mama bhāsato.

“Ekādasañcakkhattuṃ so, devarājā bhavissati;
Catuvīsaticcakkhattuñca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Akkosivāna samaṇe, sīlavante anāsave;
Pāpakammavipākena, nāmadheyyaṃ labhissati.

“Tassa dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Kuṇḍadhānoti nāmena, sāvako so bhavissati.

“Pavivekamanuyutto, jhāyī jhānarato ahaṃ;
Tosayitvāna satthāraṃ, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Sāvakehi parivuto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, salākaṃ gāhayī jino.

“Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā, vanditvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Vadantaṃ varassa purato, paṭhamaṃ aggahesahaṃ.

“Tena kammena bhagavā, dasasahassikampako;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi maṃ.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evambhūtasapi imassa therassa guṇe ajānantā ye puthujjanā bhikkhū tadā
paṭhamaṃ salākaggahaṇe “kiṃ nu kho eta”nti samacintesuṃ. Tesāṃ
vimatividhamanattāṃ thero ākāsaṃ abbhuggantvā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā
aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto “pañca chinde”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

15. Tattha pañca chindeti apāyūpapattinibbattanakāni pañcorambhāgiyāni
saṃyojanāni pāde bandhanarajjukaṃ viya puriso satthena heṭṭhimamaggattayena
chindeyya paṇḍita. Pañca jaheti uparidevalokūpapattihetubhūtāni
pañcuddhambhāgiyasamyojanāni puriso gīvāya bandhanarajjukaṃ viya
arahattamaggena jaheyya, chindeyya vāti attho. Pañca cuttari bhāvayeti tesāmyeva
uddhambhāgiyasamyojanānaṃ pahānāya saddhādīni pañcindriyāni uttari
anāgāmiaggādhigamato upari bhāveyya aggamaggādhigamavasena vaḍḍheyya.
Pañcasāṅgātigoti evambhūto pana pañcannaṃ rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisāṅgānaṃ
atikkamanena pahānena pañcasāṅgātigo hutvā. Bhikkhu oghatiṇṇoti vuccatīti
sabbathā bhinnakilesatāya bhikkhūti, kāmabhavadiṭṭhiavijjoghe taritvā tesāṃ
pārabhūte nibbāne ṭhitoti ca vuccatīti attho.

6. Belaṭṭhasīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

16. Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato belaṭṭhasīsattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbatto bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā dhammam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammam karonto upanissayasampattiyā abhāvena visesam nibbattetum nāsakkhi. Vivatṭūpanissayam pana bahum kusalam upacinitvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhum bhagavantam passitvā pasannacitto mātuluṅgaphalam adāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparam puñṇāni katvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbatto bhagavato abhisambodhiyā puretameva uruvelakassapassa santike tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā aggim paricaranto uruvelakassapadamane ādittapariyāyadesanāya purāṇajaṭilasahassena saddhiṃ arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Kaṇikāramva jotantam, puṇṇamāyeva candimam;
Jalantam dīparukkhama, addasam lokanāyakam.

“Mātuluṅgaphalam gayha, adāsim satthuno aham;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, pasanno sehi paṇibhi.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yam phalam adadiṃ tadā;
Dugatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidam phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evaṃ adhigatārahatto āyasmato dhammaḥṇāgārikassa upajjhāyo ayam thero ekadivasam phalasamāpattito utthāya tam santam paṇitam nirāmisam sukham attano pubbayogaṇca paccavekkhitvā pīṭivegavasena “yathāpi bhaddo ājañño”ti gātham abhāsi.

16. Tattha yathāpīti opammaṇaṭṭhapaṇaṇatthe nipāto. Bhaddoti sundaro thāmabalasamatthajavaparakkamādisampanno. Ājaññoti ājānīyo jātimā kāraṇākāraṇānam ājānanako. So tividho usabhājañño assājañño hatthājaññoti. Tesu usabhājañño idhādhippeto. So ca kho chekakasanakicce niyutto, tenāha “naṅgalāvattanī”ti. Naṅgalassa phālassa āvattanako, naṅgalam ito cito ca āvattetvā khetto kasanakoti attho. Naṅgalam vā āvattayati etthāti naṅgalāvattam, khetto naṅgalapatho, tasmim naṅgalāvattanī. Gāthāsukhatthañhettha “vattanī”ti dīgham katvā vuttam. Sikhīti matthake avatṭhānato sikhāsadisatāya sikhā, siṅgam. Tadassa atthīti sikhī. Apare pana “kakudham idha ‘sikhā’ti adhippeta”nti vadanti, ubhayathāpi padhānaṅgakittanametaṃ “sikhī”ti. Appakasirenāti appakilamathena. Rattindivāti rattiyo divā ca, evam mamaṃ appakasirena gacchantīti yojanā. Idam vuttam hoti - yathā “bhaddo usabhājānīyo kasane niyutto ghanatiṇamūlādikepi naṅgalapathe tam agaṇento appakasirena ito cito ca parivattento gacchati, yāva kasanatiṇānam parissamaṃ dasseti, evam mamaṃ rattindivāpi appakasireneva gacchanti atikkamantī”ti. Tattha kāraṇamāha “sukhe laddhe nirāmise”ti. Yasmā kāmāmisalokāmisavatṭāmisehi asammissam santam paṇitam phalasamāpattisukham laddham, tasmāti attho. Paccatte cetam bhumma vacanam yathā “vanappagumbe”

“tena vata re vattabbe”ti ca. Atha vā tato pabhuti rattindivā appakasirena gacchantīti vicāraṇāya āha - “sukhe laddhe nirāmise”ti, nirāmise sukhe laddhe sati tassa laddhakālato paṭṭhāyāti attho.

Belatṭhasīsattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

17. Middhī yadāti āyasmato dāsakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe anuppanne tathāgate ajitassa nāma paccekabuddhassa gandhamādanato manussapathaṃ otaritvā aññatarasmiṃ gāme piṇḍāya carantassa manoramāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle sāsane pabbajitvā vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ kusalakammappasuto hutvā sugatito sugatiṃ upagacchanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ kulagehe nibbatti. Dāsakotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatiṇā vihārapaṭijagganakamme ṭhapito sakkaccaṃ vihāraṃ paṭijagganto abhiṇhaṃ buddhadassanena dhammassavanena ca paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Keci pana bhaṇanti - “ayaṃ kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto aññataraṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ upaṭṭhahanto kiñci kammaṃ kārāpetukāmo therāṃ āṇāpesi. So tena kammena amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle sāvattiyaṃ anāthapiṇḍikassa dāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatto vayappatto seṭṭhinā vihārapaṭijaggane ṭhapito vuttanayeneva paṭiladdhasaddho ahosi. Mahāseṭṭhi tassa sīlācāraṃ ajjhāsayañca ṇatvā bhujissaṃ katvā ‘yathāsukhaṃ pabbajā’ti āha. Taṃ bhikkhū pabbājesu”nti. So pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya kusīto hīnavīriyo hutvā na kiñci vattapaṭivattaṃ karoti, kuto samaṇadhammaṃ, kevalaṃ yāvadatthaṃ bhuñjitvā niddābahulo viharati. Dhammassavanakālepi ekaṃ koṇaṃ pavisitvā parisapariyante nisinno ghurughurupassāsī niddāyateva. Athassa bhagavā pubbūpanissayaṃ oloketvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ “middhī yadā hoti mahagghaso cā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

17. Tattha middhīti thinamiddhābhibhūto, yañhi middhaṃ abhibhavati, taṃ thinampi abhibhavateva. Yadāti yasmiṃ kāle. Mahagghasoti mahābhojano, āharahatthakaalamasātakatattavaṭṭakakākamāsakabhuttavamitakānaṃ aññataro viya. Niddāyitāti supanasīlo. Samparivattasāyīti samparivattakaṃ samparivattakaṃ nipajjitvā ubhayenapi seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttoti dasseti. Nivāpapuṭṭhoti kuṇḍakādīnā sūkarabhattena puṭṭho bharito. Gharasūkaro hi bālakālato paṭṭhāya posiyamāno thūlasarīrakāle gehā bahi nikkhamituṃ alabhanto heṭṭhāmañcādīsu samparivattetvā samparivattetvā sayateva. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yadā puriso middhī ca hoti mahagghaso ca nivāpapuṭṭho mahāvarāho viya aññena iriyāpathena yāpetuṃ asakkonto niddāyanasīlo samparivattasāyī, tadā so “aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā”ti tīṇi lakkhaṇāni manasikātuṃ na sakkoti. Tesāṃ amanasikārā mandapañño punappunaṃ gabbhaṃ upeti, gabbhāvāsato na parimuccatevāti. Taṃ sutvā dāsakatthero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajito nāma sambuddho, himavante vasī tadā;
Caraṇena ca sampanno, samādhikusalo muni.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇe sambuddhe, āhutiṇaṃ paṭiggahe;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjante, ambaphalamadāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero imāya gāthāya maṃ bhagavā ovadi, “ayaṃ gāthā mayhaṃ aṅkusabhūtā”ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tayidaṃ therassa parivattāhāranayena aññābyākaraṇaṃ jātaṃ.

Dāsakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Siṅgālapitutttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

18. Ahu buddhassa dāyādoti siṅgālakapitutttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito catunavute kappe sataraṃsiṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā attano hatthagataṃ tālaphalaṃ adāsi. Tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto sāsane paṭiladdhasaddho hutvā pabbajitvā aṭṭhikasaññaṃ bhāvesi. Puna imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ kulagehe nibbattitvā vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā tassa “siṅgālako”ti nāmaṃ akāsi. Tena naṃ siṅgālakapitāti voharanti. So aparabhāge gharabandhanaṃ pahāya sāsane pabbaji. Tassa bhagavā ajjhāsayāṃ olokento aṭṭhikasaññākammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So taṃ gahetvā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane, athassa tasmīṃ vane adhivatthā devatā ussāhajanatthaṃ “bhāvanāphalaṃ nacirasseva hatthagataṃ karissatī”ti imamattaṃ aññāpadesena vibhāventī “ahu buddhassa dāyādo”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

18. Tattha ahūti hoti, vattamānatthe hi idaṃ atītakālavacanaṃ. Buddhassāti sabbaññubuddhassa. Dāyādoti dhammadāyādo navavidhassa lokuttaradhammadāyassa attano sammāpaṭipattiyā ādāyako gaṇhanako. Atha vā ahūti ahosi. Evaṃnāmassa buddhassa dāyādabhāve koci vibandho idāneva bhavissatīti adhippāyo. Tenāha “maññehaṃ kāmarāgaṃ so, khippameva vahissatī”ti. Bhesakaḷāvaneti bhesakena nāma yakkhena labhitattā pariggahitattā, bhesakaḷānaṃ vā kaṭṭhādīnaṃ bahulatāya “bhesakaḷāvana”nti laddhanāme araññe. Tassa bhikkhuno buddhassa dāyādabhāve kāraṇaṃ vadanto “kevalaṃ aṭṭhisaññāya, aphaṛi pathaviṃ ima”nti āha. Tattha kevalanti sakalaṃ anavasesaṃ. Aṭṭhisaññāyāti aṭṭhikabhāvanāya. Aphaṛitī “aṭṭhī”ti adhimuccanavasena patthari. Pathavinti attabhāvapathaviṃ. Attabhāvo hi idha “pathavī”ti vutto “ko imaṃ pathaviṃ vicesatī”tiādīsu viya. Maññehanti maññe ahaṃ. “Maññāha”ntipi pāṭho. Soti so bhikkhu. Khippameva nacirasseva kāmarāgaṃ pahissati pajahissatīti maññe. Kasmā? Aṭṭhikasaññāya kāmarāgassa ujupaṭipakkhabhāvato. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yo ekasmiṃ padese laddhāya atthikasaññāya sakalaṃ attano sabbesaṃ vā attabhāvaṃ “aṭṭhī”tveva pharivā ṭhito, so bhikkhu taṃ aṭṭhikajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanto nacireneva anāgāmi maggena kāmarāgaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kāmanaṭṭhena “kāmo”, rañjanaṭṭhena “rāgo”ti ca laddhanāmaṃ taṇhaṃ aggamaggena pajahissatīti. Imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā so thero “ayaṃ devatā mayhaṃ ussāhajanatthaṃ evamāhā”ti appaṭivānavīriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāya vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sataraṃsī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā utṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, tālaphalamadāsahaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā tāya devatāya vuttavacanaṃ patimānento tameva gāthaṃ
udānavasena abhāsi. Tadevassa therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Siṅgālapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

19. Udakañhi nayanatīti āyasmato kulattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira thero
pubbepi vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ upacinitvā adhikārasampanno vipassiṃ
bhagavantaṃ ākāse gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāḷikeraphalaṃ dātukāmo
aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa cittaṃ ñatvā otarivā paṭiggaṇhi. So ativiya pasannacitto hutvā
teneva saddhāpaṭilābhena satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci, satthā
aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpesi - “imaṃ purisaṃ pabbājehī”ti. So pabbajitvā
laddhūpasampado samaṇadhammaṃ katvā tato cuto chapi buddhantarāni
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule
nibbatti. Kulotissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto sāsane laddhappasādo bhagavato
santike pabbajitvā vikkhepabahulatāya visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakki.
Athekadivasam gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanto antarāmagge bhūmiṃ khaṇitvā
udakavāhakaṃ katvā icchiticchitaṭṭhāne udakaṃ nente purise disvā taṃ sallakkhetvā
gāmaṃ pavittṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍakaṃ usuyante pakkhipitvā
akkhikoṭiyā oloketvā ujuṃ karontaṃ disvā tampi sallakkhetvā gacchanto purato
gantvā araneminābhiādi ke rathacakkāvayave tacchante tacchake disvā tampi
sallakkhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā katabhattakicco pattacīvaraṃ paṭisāmetvā divāvihāre
nisinno attanā diṭṭhanimittāni upamābhāvena gahetvā attano cittadamane upanento
“acetanaṃ udakampi manussā icchikicchitaṭṭhānaṃ nayanti tathā acetanaṃ
vaṅkampi saradaṇḍaṃ upāyena namento ujuṃ karonti, tathā acetanaṃ
kaṭṭhakaḷiṅgarādiṃ tacchakā nemiādivasena vaṅkaṃ ujuṅca karonti. Atha kasmā
ahaṃ sakacittaṃ ujuṃ na karissāmī”ti cintetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento
vāyamanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, ārāmiko ahaṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase.

“Nāḷikeraphalaṃ gayha, buddhasetṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Ākāse ṭhitako santo, paṭiggaṇhi mahāyaso.

“Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, vippasannena cetasā.

“Adhigacchiṃ tadā pītiṃ, vipulañca sukhuttamaṃ;
Uppajjateva ratanaṃ, nibbattassa tahiṃ tahiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dibbacakkhu visuddhaṃ me, samādhikusalo ahaṃ;
Abhiññāpāramippatto, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evaṃ yāni nimittāni aṅkuse katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi, tehi saddhiṃ attano cittadamaṇaṃ saṃsanditvā aññaṃ byākaronto “udakañhi nayanti nettikā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

19. Tattha udakaṃ hīti hi-saddo nipātamattaṃ. Nayantīti pathaviyā taṃ taṃ thalaṭṭhānaṃ khaṇitvā ninnatṭhānaṃ pūretvā mātikaṃ vā katvā rukkhadoṇiṃ vā ṭhapetvā attano icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ nenti. Tathā te nentīti nettikā. Tejananti kaṇḍaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - nettikā attano ruciyā icchiticchitaṭṭhānaṃ udakaṃ nayanti, usukārāpi tāpetvā tejanaṃ namayanti ujum karonti. Namanavasena tacchakā nemiādīnaṃ atthāya tacchantā dāruṃ namayanti attano ruciyā ujum vā vaṅkaṃ vā karonti. Evaṃ ettakaṃ āramaṇaṃ katvā subbatā yathāsamādinna sīlādīnā sundaravatā dhīrā sotāpattimaggaḍḍhānaṃ uppādentā attānaṃ damenti, arahattaṃ pana pattesu ekantadantā nāma hontīti.

Kulattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

10. Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

20. Maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthīti āyasmato ajitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ekanavute kappe vipassim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannacitto kapitthaphalaṃ adāsi. Tato parampi taṃ taṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ kappe anuppanne eva amhākaṃ satthari sāvatthiyaṃ mahākosalarañño aggāsaniyassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tassa ajitoti nāmaṃ ahosi. Tasmiṃca samaye sāvatthivāsī bāvarī nāma brāhmaṇo tīhi mahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sāvatthito nikkhamitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā godhāvarītīre kapitthārāme vasati. Atha ajito tassa santike pabbajito atthakāmāya devatāya coditena bāvarinā satthu santikaṃ pesito tissametteyyādīhi saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtivā manasāva pañhe pucchitvā tesu vissajjitesu pasannacitto satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, kapitthaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ dadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patto sīhanādaṃ nadanto “maraṇe me bhayaṃ natthī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

20. Tattha maraṇeti maraṇanimittam maraṇahetu. Meti mayham, bhayam natthi ucchinnabhavamūlatāya parikkhīṇajātikattā. Anucchinnabhavamūlānañhi “kīdisī nu kho mayham āyatiṃ uppattī”ti maraṇato bhayam bhaveyya. Nikantīti apekkhā taṇhā, sā natthi jīvite suparimadditasāṅkhāratāya upādānakkhandhānam dukkhāsārakādibhāvena suṭṭhu upaṭṭhahanato. Evaṃbhūto cāham sandeham sarīram, sakam vā deham dehasaṅkhātā dukkhabhāram nikkhipissāmi chaḍḍessāmi, nikkhipanto ca “iminā sarīrakena sādhetabbam sādhitam, idāni tam ekamsena chaḍḍanīyamevā”ti paññāvepullappattiyā sampajāno sativepullappattiyā paṭissato nikkhipissāmi”ti. Imam pana gātham vatvā thero jhānam samāpajjitvā tadanantaram parinibbāyīti.

Ajitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dutiyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Tatiyavaggo

1. Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

21. Nāham bhayassa bhāyāmīti āyasmato nigrodhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayam kira ito aṭṭhārase kappasate brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbattivā vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavam nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ disvā gharabandhanam pahāya araṇṇāyatanaṃ pavisitvā aññatarasmim sālavane paṇṇasālam katvā tāpasapabbajam pabbajitvā vanamūlaphalāhāro vasati. Tena samayena piyadassī nāma sammāsambuddho loke uppajjitvā sadevakassa lokassa dhammāmatavassena kilesasantāpaṃ nibbāpento ekadivasam tāpase anukampāya tam sālavanam pavisitvā nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpanno. Tāpaso vanamūlaphalatthāya gacchanto bhagavantam disvā pasannamānaso pupphitasāladaṇḍasākhāyo gahetvā sālamaṇḍapaṃ katvā tam sabbatthakameva sālupupphehi sañchādetvā bhagavantam vanditvā pītisomanassavaseneva āhāratthāyapi agantvā namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Satthā nirodhato vuṭṭhāya tassa anukampāya “bhikkhusaṅgho āgacchatū”ti cintesi, “bhikkhusaṅghepi cittaṃ pasādessatī”ti. Tāvadeva bhikkhusaṅgho āgato. So bhikkhusaṅghampi disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Satthā sitassa pātukaraṇāpadesena tassa bhāvinim sampattiṃ pakāsento dhammam kathetvā pakkāmi saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. So tena puññakammena devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto vivaṭṭūpanissayam bahuṃ kusalam upacinitvā imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti, nigrodhotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So jetavanapaṭiggahaṇadivase buddhānubhāvadassanena sañjātappasādo pabbajitvā vipassanam ārabhitvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhogāhetvā sālavanam, sukato assamo mama;
Sālupupphehi sañchanno, vasāmi vipine tadā.

“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, sālavanamupāgami.

“Assamā abhinikkhamma, pavanam agamāsaham;
Mūlaphalam gavesanto, āhindāmi vane tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsim sambuddham, piyadassim mahāyasam;

Sunisinnaṃ samāpannaṃ, virocantaṃ mahāvane.

“Catudaṇḍe t̥hapetvāna, buddhassa uparī ahaṃ;
Maṇḍapaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sālappupphehi chādayiṃ.

“Sattāhaṃ dhārayitvāna, maṇḍapaṃ sālachāditāṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, buddhaseṭṭhamavandahaṃ.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, vuṭṭhahitvā samādhito;
Yugamattaṃ pekkhamāno, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Sāvako varuṇo nāma, piyadassissa satthuno;
Vasīsatasahashehi, upagacchi vināyakaṃ.

“Piyadassī ca bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sitaṃ pātukarī jino.

“Anuruddho upaṭṭhāko, piyadassissa satthuno;
Ekaṃsaṃ cīvaram katvā, apucchittha mahāmuniṃ.

“Ko nu kho bhagavā hetu, sitakammasa satthuno;
Kāraṇe vijjamānamhi, satthā pātukare sitaṃ.

“Sattāhaṃ sālacchadanaṃ, yo me dhāresi māṇavo;
Tassa kammaṃ saritvāna, sitaṃ pātukariṃ ahaṃ.

“Anokāsaṃ na passāmi, yattha puññaṃ vipaccati;
Devaloke manusse vā, okāsova na sammati.

“Devaloke vasantassa, puññaṃ kammasamaṅgino;
Yāvatā parisā tassa, sālacchannā bhavissati.

“Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Ramissati sadā santo, puññaṃ kammasamāhito.

“Yāvatā parisā tassa, gandhagandhī bhavissati;
Sālassa pupphavasso ca, pavassissati tāvade.

“Tato cutoyaṃ manujo, mānusaṃ āgamissati;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, sabbakālaṃ dharissati.

“Idha naccañca gītañca, sammatālasamāhitaṃ;
Parivāressanti maṃ niccaṃ, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Uggacchante ca sūriye, sālavassaṃ pavassate;
Puññaṃ kammena saṃyuttaṃ, vassate sabbakālikaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma nāmena, satthā loka bhavissati.

“Tassa dhamme sudāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;

Sabbāsave pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Dhammaṃ abhisamentassa, sālacchannaṃ bhavissati;
Citake jhāyamānassa, chadanaṃ tattha hessati.

“Vipākaṃ kittayitvāna, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Parisāya dhammaṃ desesi, tappento dhammavutṭhiyā.

“Tiṃsakappāni devesu, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Saṭṭhi ca sattakkhattuñca, cakkavattī ahosahaṃ.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, labhāmi vipulaṃ sukhaṃ;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, maṇḍapassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ayaṃ pacchimako mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi sālacchadanaṃ, hessati sabbakālikaṃ.

“Mahāmuniṃ tosayitvā, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgova bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhasaṭṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

“Paṭisambhidā catasso, vimokkhāpi ca aṭṭhime;
Chalabhiññā sacchikatā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Evam pana chalabhiñño hutvā phalasukhena vītināmento sāsanaṃ
niyyānikabhāvanavibhāvanatthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena “nāhaṃ bhayassa bhāyāmi”ti
gāthaṃ abhāsi.

21. Tattha bhāyanti etasmāti bhayaṃ, jātijarādi. Bhayassāti nissakke sāmivacanaṃ,
bhayato bhāyitabbanimittaṃ jātijarāmarañādinā hetunā nāhaṃ bhāyāmi attho.
Tattha kāraṇamāha “satthā no amatassa kovidoti. Amhākaṃ satthā amate kusalo
veneyyānaṃ amatadāne cheko. Yattha bhayaṃ nāvatiṭṭhatīti yasmiṃ nibbāne
yathāvuttaṃ bhayaṃ na tiṭṭhati okāsaṃ na labhati. Tenāti tato nibbānato. Vajantīti
abhayaṭṭhānameva gacchanti. Nibbānañhi abhayaṭṭhānaṃ nāma. Kena pana vajantīti
āha “maggena vajanti bhikkhavo”ti, aṭṭhaṅgikena ariyamaggena satthu ovādakaraṇā
bhikkhū saṃsāre bhayassa ikkhanakāti attho. Yatthāti vā yaṃ nimittaṃ yassa
ariyamaggassa adhigamahetu attānuvādādikaṃ pañcavīsatividhampi bhayaṃ
nāvatiṭṭhati patitṭhaṃ na labhati, tena ariyena maggena vajanti abhayaṭṭhānaṃ
satthu sāsane bhikkhū, tena maggena ahampi gato, tasmā nāhaṃ bhayassa
bhāyāmi thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Nigrodhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

22. Nīlāsugīvāti āyasmato cittakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarabuddhakālato paṭṭhāya vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe manussayoniyaṃ nibbattitvā viññuttaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā “santadhammena nāma ettha bhavitabba”nti satthari nibbāne ca adhimucci. So tena puññakammena tato cuto tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti cittako nāma nāmena. So bhagavati rājagahaṃ gantvā veļuvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññāyatanaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanānuyutto jhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānapādaṃ vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, vipassiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, paggayha abhiropayim;
Sambuddhaṃ abhipūjetvā, gacchāmi dakkhiṇāmukho.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthāraṃ vanditum rājagahaṃ upagato tattha bhikkhūhi “kiṃ, āvuso, araññe appamatto vihāsi”ti puṭṭho attano appamādavihāranivedanena aññaṃ byākaronto “nīlāsugīvā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

22. Tattha nīlāsugīvāti nīlāsugīvā, gāthāsukhatthañhettha dīgho kato, rājivantaṭāya sundarāya gīvāya samannāgatoti attho. Te yebhuyyena ca nīlavaṇṇatāya nīlā. Sobhanakaṇṭhatāya sugīvā. Sikhinoti matthake jātāya sikhāya sassirikabhāvena sikhino. Morāti mayūrā. Kārambhiyanti kārambarukkhe. Kārambhiyanti vā tassa vanassa nāmaṃ. Tasmā kārambhiyanti kārambhanāmake vaneti attho. Abhinadantīti pāvussakāle meghagajjitaṃ sutvā kekāsaddaṃ karontā utusampadāsiddhena sarena haṃsādiḥ abhibhavanta viya nadanti. Teti te morā. Sītavātakīlītāti sītena meghavātena sañjātakīlītā madhuravassitaṃ vassantā. Suttanti bhattachasammadavinodanattaṃ sayitaṃ, kāyakilamathapaṭipassambhanāya vā anuññātavelāyaṃ supantaṃ. Jhāyanti samathavipassanājhānehi jhāyanasīlaṃ bhāvanānuyuttaṃ. Nibodhentīti pabodhenti. “Imepi nāma niddaṃ anupagantvā jāgarantā attanā kattabbaṃ karonti, kimaṅgaṃ panāha”nti evaṃ sampajaññuppādanena sayanato vuṭṭhāpentīti adhippāyo.

Cittakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

23. Ahaṃ kho veļugumbasmiṃti āyasmato gosālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi

purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācīnanto ito ekanavute kappe aññatarasmiṃ pabbate rukkhasākhāyaṃ olambamānaṃ paccekabuddhassa paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ disvā “arahaddhajo vatāya”nti pasannacitto pupphehi pūjehi. So tena puññakammena tāvatiṃsabhavane nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe ibbhakule nibbatto gosālo nāma nāmena. Soṇena pana koṭikaṇṇena kataparicayattā tassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “sopi nāma mahāvibhavo pabbajissati, kimaṅgaṃ panāha”nti sañjātasamvego bhagavato santike pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā sappāyaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gavesanto attano jātagāmassa avidūre ekasmiṃ sānupabbate vihāsi. Tassa mātā divase divase bhikkhaṃ deti. Athekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa mātā madhusakkharābhisaṅkhatam pāyāsaṃ adāsi. So tam gahetvā tassa pabbatassa chāyāyaṃ aññatarassa veḷugumbassa mūle nisīditvā paribhuñjitvā dhovitapattapāṇī vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Bhojanasappāyālābhena kāyacittānaṃ kallatāya samāhito udayabbayaññādikē tikkhe sūre vahante appakasireneva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā bhāvanaṃ matthakaṃ pāpento saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassa avidūre, udaṅgaṇo nāma pabbato;
Tatthaddasaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ, dumaggamhi vilambitaṃ.

“Tīṇi kiṅkaṇipupphāni, ocinitvānaṃ tadā;
Heṭṭhā pahaṭṭhena cittaṃ, paṃsukūlaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatiṃsaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pūjitvā arahaddhajaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana adhigantvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ pabbatasānumeva gantukāmo attano paṭipattiṃ pavedento “ahaṃ kho veḷugumbasmi”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

23. Tattha veḷugumbasminti veḷugacchassa samīpe, tassa chāyāyaṃ. Bhutvāna madhupāyasanti madhupasittapāyāsaṃ bhuñjitvā. Padakkhiṇanti padakkhiṇaggāhena, satthu ovādassa sammā sampaṭicchanenāti attho. Sammasanto khandhānaṃ udayabbayanti pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ udayabbayañca vipassanto, yadipi idāni katakicco, phalasaṃpattiṃ pana samāpajjituṃ vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapentoti adhippāyo. Sānuṃ paṭigamissāmīti pubbe mayā vutthapabbatasānumeva uddissa gacchissāmī. Vivekamanubrūhayanti paṭipassaddhivivekaṃ phalasaṃpattikāyavivekañca paribrūhayanto, tassa vā paribrūhanahetu gamissāmīti. Evaṃ pana vatvā thero tattheva gato, ayameva ca imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Gosālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

24. Anuvassiko pabbajitoti āyasmato sugandhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito dvānavute kappe tissassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa kāle manussayoniyam nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto migabyadhanena araṇṇe vicarati. Satthā tassa anukampāya padavaḷaṇṇaṃ dassetvā gato. So satthu padacetiyāni disvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya “sadevake loke aggapuggalassa imāni padāni”ti pītisomanassajāto koraṇḍakapupphāni gahetvā pūjaṃ katvā cittaṃ pasādesi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbattitvā tato cuto aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbiko hutvā satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattetvā gandhakuṭiṃ mahagghagositacandanaṃ pisitvā tena paribhaṇḍaṃ katvā patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi - “nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne mayhaṃ sarīraṃ evaṃsugandhaṃ hotū”ti. Evaṃ aññānipi tattha tattha bhava bahūni puñṇakammāni katvā sugatīsu eva parivattamāno imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbatti. Nibbattassa ca tassa mātukucchigatakālato paṭṭhāya mātu sarīraṃ sakalampi gehaṃ surabhigandhaṃ vāyati. Jātadivase pana visesato paramasugandhaṃ sāmantagehesupi vāyateva. Tassa mātāpitara “amhākaṃ putto attanāva attano nāmaṃ gahetvā āgato”ti sugandhotveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So anupubbena vayappatto mahāselattheraṃ disvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto sattāhabbhantare eva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vanakammiko pure āsiṃ, pitumātumatenaṃ;
Pasumārena jīvāmi, kusalaṃ me na vijjati.

“Mama āsayasāmantā, tisso lokagganāyako;
Padāni tīṇi dassesi, anukampāya cakkhumā.

“Akkante ca pade disvā, tissanāmassa satthuno;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, pade cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, pādapaṃ dharaṇīruhaṃ;
Sakosakaṃ gahetvāna, padasetṭhaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Koraṇḍakachavī homi, suppubhāso bhavāmahaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, padapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto “anuvassiko pabbajito”ti imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

24. Tattha anuvassikoti anugato upagato vassaṃ anuvasso, anuvassova anuvassiko. Pabbajitoti pabbajjaṃ upagato, pabbajito hutvā upagatavassamatto ekavassikoti attho. Atha vā anugataṃ pacchāgataṃ apagataṃ vassaṃ anuvassaṃ, taṃ assa

atthīti anuvassiko. Yassa pabbajitassa vassam aparipuṇṇatāya na gaṇanūpagataṃ, so evaṃ vutto, tasmā avassikoti vuttaṃ hoti. Passa dhammasudhammatanti tava satthu dhammassa sudhammabhāvaṃ svākkhātataṃ ekantaniyyānikataṃ passa, yattha anuvassiko tuvaṃ pabbajito. Pubbenivāsaññaṃ dibbacakkhuññaṃ āsavakkhayaññaṃ tisso vijjā tayā anuppattā sacchikatā, tato eva kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ sammāsambuddhassa sāsanaṃ anusīṭṭhi ovādo anusikkhitoti katakiccatam nissāya pītisomanassajāto thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya katvā vadatīti.

Sugandhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

25. Obhāsajātanti āyasmato nandiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle satthari parinibbute cetiye candanasārena vedikaṃ kāretvā uḷāraṃ pūjāsakkāraṃ pavattesi. Tato paṭṭhāya ajjhāsayasampanno hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ puññakammaṃ ācinitvā devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbatti. Tassa mātāpitaro nandiṃ janento jātoti nandiyoti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto anuruddhādīsu satthu santike pabbajantesu sayampi pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto katādhikāratāya nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Jalitvā aggikhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
Dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

“Pasannacitto sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
Dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

“Bhave nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse.
Omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
Sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā anuruddhattherādīhi saddhiṃ pācīnavaṃsamigadāye viharante imasmiṃ there ekadivasaṃ māro pāpimā bhiṃsāpetukāmo tassa bheravarūpaṃ dasseti. Thero taṃ “māro aya”nti ñatvā “pāpima, ye mārādheyyaṃ vītivattā, tesam tava kiriyā kiṃ karissati, tatonidānaṃ pana tvaṃ eva vighātaṃ anattaṃ pāpuṇissasī”ti dassento “obhāsajātaṃ phalaga”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

25. Tattha obhāsajātanti ñāṇobhāsena jātobhāsaṃ aggamaggaññaṃsa adhigatattā. Tena anavasesato kilesandhakārassa vihataviddhaṃsitabhāvato ativiya pabhassaranti attho. Phalaganti phalaṃ gataṃ upagataṃ, aggaphalaññaṃsahitanti adhippāyo. Cittanti khīṇāsavassa cittaṃ sāmāññaṃsa vadati. Tenāha “abhiñhaso”ti. Tañhi nirodhaninnatāya khīṇāsavānaṃ niccakappaṃ arahattaphalasamāpattisamāpajjanato “phalena sahita”nti vattabbaṃ arahati.

Tādisanti tathārūpaṃ, arahantanti attho. Āsajjāti visodhetvā paribhuyya. Kaṇhāti māraṃ ālapati, so hi kaṇhakammattā kaṇhābhijātītāya ca “kaṇho”ti vuccati. Dukkhaṃ nigacchasīti idha kucchianuppavesādīnā niratthakaṃ kāyaparissamaṃ dukkhaṃ, samparāye ca appatikāraṃ apāyadukkhaṃ upagamissasi pāpuṇissasi. Taṃ sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantaradhāyīti.

Nandiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

26. Sutvā subhāsitaṃ vācanti āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā dhammakathiko hutvā dhammakathanakāle paṭhamaṃ catūhi gāthāhi bhagavantaṃ abhitthavitvā pacchā dhammaṃ kathesi. Tenassa puñṇakammabalena kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ apāyapaṭisandhi nāma nāhosi. Tathā hi vuttaṃ -

“Abhitthavitvā padumuttaraṃ jinaṃ, pasannacitto abhayo sayambhuṃ;
Na gacchi kappāni apāyabhūmiṃ, satasahassāni ulārasaddho”ti.

Khetasampattiyādīhi tassa ca pubbapacchimasanniṭṭhānacetanānaṃ ativiya ulārabhāvena so aparimeyyo puñṇābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo tādiso ahoṣi. “Acintiyē pasannānaṃ, vipāko hoti acintiyō”ti hi vuttaṃ. Tattha tattha hi bhavē upacitaṃ puñṇaṃ tassa upatthambhakamahosi. Tathā hi so vipassissa bhagavato ketakapupphēhi pūjamaḥāsī. Evaṃ ulārehi puñṇavisesēhi sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rañño bimbisāraṃ putto hutvā nibbatti. Abhayotissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa uppatti parato āvi bhavissati. So nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtēna ubhatokoṭikaṃ pañhaṃ sikkhāpetvā “imaṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā samaṇassa gotamassa vādaṃ āropehi”ti vissajjito bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā taṃ pañhaṃ pucchitvā tassa pañhassa anekaṃsabyākaraṇabhāve bhagavatā kathite nigaṇṭhānaṃ parājayaṃ, satthu ca sammāsambuddhabhāvaṃ viditvā upāsakattaṃ paṭivedesi. Tato raññē bimbisāre kālaṅkate sañjātaṃvego sāsane pabbajitvā tālacchiggaḷūpamasuttadesanāya sotāpanno hutvā puna vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā arahattaṃ sacchākaṃsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, vihāsi purisuttamo;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Madhugandhassa pupphena, ketakassa ahaṃ tadā;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhaseṭṭhamapūjayaṃ.

“Ekanavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattikittanena aññaṃ byākaronto “suttvā subhāsitaṃ vāca”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

26. Tattha sutvāti sotaṃ odahitvā, sotadvārānusāreṇa upadhāretvā. Subhāsitaṃ sutṭhu bhāsitaṃ, sammadeva bhāsitaṃ, sammāsambuddhabhāvato mahākāruṇikatāya ca kiñci avisaṃvādetvā yathādhīppetassa atthassa ekantato sādhanavasena bhāsitaṃ catusaccavibhāvanīyadhammakathaṃ. Na hi

saccavinimuttā bhagavato dhammadesanā atthi. Buddhassāti sabbaññubuddhassa. Ādiccabandhunoti ādiccavaṃse sambhūtattā ādicco bandhu etassāti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa ādiccabandhuno. Ādiccassa vā bandhūti ādiccabandhu, bhagavā. Tassa bhagavato orasaputtabhāvato. Tenāha bhagavā -

“Yo andhakāre tasmā pabhaṅkaro, verocano maṇḍalī uggatejo;
Mā rāhu gilī caramantalikkhe, pajam mamaṃ rāhu pamuñca sūriya”nti.

Paccabyadhinti paṭivijjhiṃ. Hī-ti nipātamattaṃ. Nipuṇanti saṅhaṃ paramasukhumaṃ, nirodhasaccaṃ, catusaccameva vā. Hī-ti vā hetuatthe nipāto. Yasmā paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ catusaccaṃ, tasmā na dāni kiñci paṭivijjhitabbaṃ atthīti attho. Yathā kiṃ paṭivijjhīti āha “vālaggaṃ usunā yathā”ti. Yathā sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiṃ susikkhito kusalo issāso usunā kaṇḍena avirajjhanto vijjheyya, evaṃ paccabyadhiṃ nipuṇaṃ ariyasaccanti yojanā.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

7. Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

27. Dabbaṃ kusanti āyasmato lomasakaṅgiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso nānāpupphehi pūjetvā tena puññakamma devaloke nibbatto puna aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tena ca samayena satthārā bhaddekarattapaṭipadāya kathitāya aññataro bhikkhu bhaddekarattasuttavasena tena sākacchaṃ karoti. So taṃ na sampāyāsi. Asampāyanto “ahaṃ anāgate tuyhaṃ bhaddekarattaṃ kathetuṃ samattho bhaveyya”nti pañidhānaṃ akāsi, itaro “puccheyya”nti. Etesu paṭhamo ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaritvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle kapilavatthusmiṃ sākiyārājakule nibbatti. Tassa sukhumālabhāvena soṇassa viya pādatalesu lomāni jātāni, tenassa lomasakaṅgiyoti nāmaṃ ahosi. Itaro devaloke nibbattitvā candanoti paññāyittha. Lomasakaṅgiyo anuruddhādīsu sakyakumāresu pabbajantesu pabbajituṃ na icchi. Atha naṃ saṃvejetuṃ candano devaputto upasaṅkamitvā bhaddekarattaṃ pucchi. Itaro “na jānāmī”ti. Puna devaputto “atha kasmā tayā ‘bhaddekarattaṃ kathēyya’nti saṅgaro kato, idāni pana nāmamattampi na jānāsī”ti codesi. Itaro tena saddhiṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā, “mayā kira, bhante, pubbe ‘imassa bhaddekarattaṃ kathessāmī’nti saṅgaro kato”ti pucchi. Bhagavā “āma, kulaputta, kassapassa bhagavato kāle tayā evaṃ kata”nti āha. Svāyamattho uparipaṇṇāsake āgatanayena vitthārato veditabbo. Atha lomasakaṅgiyo “tena hi, bhante, pabbājetha ma”nti āha. Bhagavā “na, kho, tathāgatā mātāpitūhi ananuññātaṃ puttaṃ pabbājenti”ti paṭikkhipi. So mātu santikaṃ gantvā “anujānāhi maṃ, amma, pabbajituṃ, pabbajissāmaha”nti vatvā, mātārā “tāta, sukhumālo tvaṃ kathaṃ pabbajissasī”ti vutte, “attano parissayasahanabhāvaṃ pakāsento “dabbaṃ kusaṃ poṭakila”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

27. Tattha dabbanti dabbatiṇamāha, yaṃ “saddulo”tipi vuccati. Kusanti kusatiṇaṃ, yo “kāso”ti vuccati. Poṭakilanti sakaṇṭakaṃ akaṇṭakañca gacchaṃ. Idha pana sakaṇṭakameva adhippettaṃ. Usīrādīni suviññeyyāni. Dabbādīni tiṇāni bīraṇatiṇāni pādehi akkantaṃsāpi dukkhajanakāni gamanantarāyakaṇi ca, tāni ca panāhaṃ urasā panudissāmi urasāpi apanessāmi. Evaṃ apanento taṃ nimittaṃ dukkhaṃ sahanto araññāyatane gumbantaraṃ pavisitvā samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ

sakkhissāmi. Ko pana vādo pādehi akkamaneti dasseti. Vivekamanubrūhayanti kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekañca anubrūhayanto. Gaṇasaṅgaṇikañhi pahāya kāyavivekaṃ anubrūhayantasseva aṭṭhatimsāya ārammaṇesu yattha katthaci cittaṃ samādahantassa cittaviveko, na saṅgaṇikāratassa. Samāhitasseva vipassanāya kammaṃ karontassa samathavipassanañca yuganaddhaṃ karontassa kilesānaṃ khepanena upadhivivekādhigamo, na asamāhitassa. Tena vuttaṃ “vivekamanubrūhayanti kāyavivekaṃ cittavivekaṃ upadhivivekañca anubrūhayanto”ti. Evaṃ pana puttena vutte mātā “tena hi, tāta, pabbajā”ti anujāni. So bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā pabbajjaṃ yāci. Taṃ satthā pabbājesi. Taṃ pabbajitvā katapubbakiccaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇaṃ pavisantaṃ bhikkhū āhaṃsu - “āvuso, tvaṃ sukhumālo kiṃ sakkhissasi araṇṇe vasitu”nti. So tesampi tameva gāthaṃ vatvā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā bhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, nānāpupphehi pūjayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphaṃ abhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto taṃyeva gāthaṃ abhāsīti.

Lomasakaṅgiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Jambugāmiyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

28. Kacci no vatthapasutoti āyasmato jambugāmiyaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ ācinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle ekadivasāṃ kiṃsukāni pupphāni disvā tāni pupphāni gahetvā buddhaguṇe anussaranto bhagavantaṃ uddissa ākāse khipanto pūjesi. So tena puñṇakammena tāvatimsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ puñṇāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Tena puñṇakammena tāvatimsesu nibbatto. Tato paraṃ puñṇāni katvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde campāyaṃ jambugāmiyassa nāma upāsakassa putvā nibbatti. Tenassa jambugāmiyaputtotveva samañña ahosi. So vayappatto bhagavato santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā sākete añjanavane vasati. Athassa pitā “kiṃ nu kho mama putto sāsane abhirato viharati, udāhu no”ti vīmaṃsanatthaṃ “kacci no vatthapasuto”ti gāthaṃ likhitvā pesesi. So taṃ vācetvā, “pitā me pamādavihāraṃ āsaṅkati, ahañca ajjāpi puthujjanabhūmiṃ nātivatto”ti saṃvegajāto ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kiṃsukaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, paggahetvāna añjaliṃ;
Buddhaseṭṭhaṃ saritvāna, ākāse abhipūjayiṃ.

“Tena kammena sukatenā, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Jahitvā mānusaṃ dehaṃ, tāvatimsamagacchahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ñātinaṃ vasananagaraṃ gantvā sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsento iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. Taṃ disvā ñātakā pasannamānasā bahū saṅghārāme kāresuṃ. Theropi sakapitarā pesitaṃ gāthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Aññaṃ byākarontopi pitupūjanatthaṃ “kacci no vatthapasuto”ti tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

28. Tattha kaccīti pucchāyaṃ nipāto. Noti paṭisedhe. Vatthapasutoti vatthe pasuto vatthapasuto, cīvamaṇḍanābhirato. Nidassanamattañcetaṃ pattamaṇḍanādicāpallapaṭikkhepassāpi adhippetattā. “Kacci na vatthapasuto”tipi pāṭho, so evattho. Bhūsanāratoti attabhāvavibhūsanāya rato abhirato, yathekacce pabbajitvāpi capalā kāyadaḥhibahulā cīvarādiparikkhārassa attano sarīrassa ca maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānāya yuttā honti. Kimeva parikkhārapasuto bhūsanārato ca nāhosīti ayamettha padadvayassāpi attho. Sīlamayaṃ gandhanti akhaṇḍādibhāvāpādanena suparisuddhassa catubbidhassapi sīlassa vasena yvāyaṃ “yo ca sīlavataṃ pajāti na itarā dussīlapajā, dussīlattāyeva dussilyamayaṃ duggandhaṃ vāyati, evaṃ tvaṃ duggandhaṃ avāyitvā kacci sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti attho. Atha vā netarā pajāti na itarā dussīlapajā, taṃ kacci na hoti, yato sīlamayaṃ gandhaṃ vāyasīti byatirekena sīlagandhavāyanameva vibhāveti.

Jambugāmiyaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

29. Samunnamayamattānanti āyasmato hāritattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññasambhāraṃ upacinanto ito ekatiṃse kappe sudassanaṃ nāma paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā pasannamānasā kuṭajapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattinagare brāhmaṇamahāsālakule nibbatti. Hāritotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa vayappattassa mātāpitāro kularūpādīhi anucchavikaṃ kumārikaṃ brāhmaṇadhītaraṃ ānesuṃ. So tāya saddhiṃ bhogasukhaṃ anubhavanto ekadivasam attano tassā ca rūpasampattiṃ oloketvā dhammatāya codiyamāno “īdisaṃ nāma rūpaṃ nacirasseva jarāya maccunā ca abhippamaddīyati”ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Katipayadivasātikkameneva cassa bhariyaṃ kaṇhasappo ḍaṃsitvā māresi. So tena bhīyyosomattāya sañjātasamvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā gharabandhane chinditvā pabbaji. Tassa ca cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā viharantassa kammaṭṭhānaṃ na sampajjati, cittaṃ ujugataṃ na hoti. So gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho aññataraṃ usukāraṃ usudaṇḍaṃ yante pakkhipitvā ujum karontaṃ disvā “ime acetanampi nāma ujum karonti, kasmā ahaṃ cittaṃ ujum na karissāmi”ti cintetvā tatova paṭinivattitvā divāṭṭhāne nisinno vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Athassa bhagavā upari ākāse nisīditvā ovādaṃ dento “samunnamayamattāna”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi. Ayameva thero attānaṃ paraṃ viya ovaḍanto abhāsīti ca vadanti.

29. Tattha samunnamayanti sammā unnamanto, samāpattivāsena kosajjapakkhe patituṃ adatvā tato uddharanto vīriyasamataṃ yojentoti attho. Attānanti cittaṃ, atha vā samunnamayāti kosajjapakkhato samunnamehi. Ma-kāro padasandhikaro.

Hīnavīriyatāya tava cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānavīthiṃ nappaṭipajjati ce, taṃ vīriyārambhavasena sammā unnamehi, anonataṃ anapanataṃ karohīti adhippāyo. Evaṃ pana karonto usukāro tejanaṃ. Cittaṃ ujum karitvāna, avijjaṃ bhinda hāritāti. Yathā nāma usukāro kaṇḍaṃ īsakampi onataṃ apanatañca vijjhanto lakkhaṃ bhindanatthaṃ ujum karoti, evaṃ kosajjapātato arakkhaṇena onataṃ uddhaccapātato arakkhaṇena apanataṃ vijjhanto appanāpattiyaṃ cittaṃ ujum karitvāna samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā sīghaṃ aggamaggañāṇena avijjaṃ bhinda padālehīti. Taṃ sutvā therō vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacireneva arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasalo nāma pabbato;
Buddho sudassano nāma, vasate pabbatantare.

“Pupphaṃ hemavantaṃ gayha, vehāsaṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ.

“Pupphaṃ kuṭajamādāya, sīse katvānahaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sayambhussa mahesino.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākarontopi tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Hāritattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

10. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

30. Ābādhe me samuppanneti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā mahārūpo susumāro hutvā nibbatta. So pāraṃ gantuṃ nadiyā tīraṃ upagataṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pāraṃ netukāmo tīrasamīpe nipajji. Bhagavā tassa anukampāya piṭṭhiyaṃ pāde ṭhapesi. So haṭṭho udaggo pītivegena diguṇussāho hutvā sotaṃ chindanto sīghena javena bhagavantaṃ paratīraṃ nesi. Bhagavā tassa cittappasādaṃ oloketvā “ayaṃ ito cuto devaloke nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto ito catunavute kappe amataṃ pāpuṇissatī”ti byākaritvā pakkāmi.

So tathā sugatīsuyeva paribbhamanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti uttiyo nāma nāmena. So vayappatto “amataṃ pariyesissāmī”ti paribbājako hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā sāsane pabbajitvāpi sīlādīnaṃ avisodhitattā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ asakkonto aññe bhikkhū visesaṃ nibbattetvā aññaṃ byākaronte disvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ yāci. Satthāpi tassa “tasmātiha tvaṃ, uttiya, ādimeva visodhehi”tiādīnā saṅkhepeneva ovādaṃ adāsi. So tassa ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ ārabhi. Tassa āraddhavipassanassa ābādho uppajji.

Uppanne pana ābādhe sañjātasamvego vīriyārambhavatthum katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Candabhāgānadītīre, susumāro ahaṃ tadā;
Sagocarapasutohaṃ, nadititthaṃ agacchahaṃ.

“Siddhattho tamhi samaye, sayambhū aggapuggalo;
Nadiṃ taritukāmo so, nadititthaṃ upāgami.

“Upagate ca sambuddhe, ahampi tatthupāgamiṃ;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, imaṃ vācaṃ udīrayiṃ.

“Abhirūha mahāvīra, tāressāmi ahaṃ tuvaṃ;
Pettikaṃ visayaṃ mayhaṃ, anukampa mahāmuni.

“Mama uggajjanaṃ sutvā, abhirūhi mahāmuni;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, tāresiṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Nadiyā pārime tīre, siddhattho lokanāyako;
Assāsesi mamaṃ tattha, amataṃ pāpuṇissati.

“Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;
Dibbasukhaṃ anubhaviṃ, accharāhi purakkhato.

“Sattakkhattuñca devindo, devarajjamakāsahaṃ;
Tīṇikkhattuṃ cakkavattī, mahiyā issaro ahuṃ.

“Vivekamanuyuttohaṃ, nipako ca susaṃvuto;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catunnavutito kappe, tāresiṃ yaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, taraṇāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano sammā paṭipattiyā paripuṇṇākāravibhāvanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto “ābādhe me samuppanne”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

30. Tattha ābādhe me samuppanneti sarīrassa ābādhanato “ābādho”ti laddhanāme visabhāgadadhātukkhobhahetuke roge mayhaṃ sañjāte. Sati me udapajjathāti “uppanno kho me ābādho, tṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati, yadidaṃ ābādho vaḍḍheyya. Yāva panāyaṃ ābādho na vaḍḍhati, handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi ‘appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā””ti vīriyārambhavatthubhūtā sati tasseva ābādhassa vasena dukkhāya vedanāya pīḷiyamānassa mayhaṃ udapādi. Tenāha “ābodho me samuppanno, kālo me nappamajjitu”nti. Evaṃ uppannañhi satiṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ thero arahattaṃ pattoti.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Tatīyavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Catutthavaggo

1. Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

31. Phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi āyasmato gahvaratīriyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle migaluddo hutvā araṇṇe vicaranto addasa sikhim bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle devanāgayakkhānam dhammam desentam, disvā pana pasannamānaso “dhammo esa vuccatī”ti sare nimittam aggahesi. So tena cittappasādena devaloke uppanno puna aparāparam sugatīsyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā “aggidatto”ti laddhanāmo vayappatto bhagavato yamakapāṭihāriyam disvā sañjātappasādo sāsane pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā gahvaratīre nāma araṇṇaṭṭhāne vasati. Tenassa gahvaratīrayoti samaññā ahoṣi. So vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Migaluddo pure āsi, araṇṇe vipine aham;
Addasam virajam buddham, devasaṅghapurakkhatam.

“Catusaccam pakāsentam, desentam, amataṃ padaṃ;
Assosim madhuram dhammam, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Ghose cittam pasādesim, asamappaṭipuggale;
Tattha cittam pasādetvā, uttarim duttaram bhavam.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yam saññamalabhim tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ghosasaññāyidaṃ phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattam pana patvā bhagavantam vanditvā sāvattiyam agamāsi. Tassa āgatabhāvam sutvā ñātakā upagantvā mahādānam pavattesum. So katipayadivase vasitvā araṇṇameva gantukāmo ahoṣi. Tam ñātakā, “bhante, araṇṇam nāma ḍaṃsamakasādivasena bahuparissayam, idheva vasathā”ti āhaṃsu. Tam sutvā thero “araṇṇavāsoyeva mayham ruccatī”ti vivekābhīratikittanamukhena aññam byākaronto “phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi”ti gātham abhāsi.

31. Tattha phuṭṭho ḍaṃsehi makasehi ḍaṃsanasilātāya “ḍaṃsā”ti laddhanāmāhi andhakamakkhikāhi, makasanaññitehi ca sūcimukhapāṇehi phussito daṭṭhoti attho. Araññasminti “pañcadhanusatikam pacchima”nti vuttaaraññalakkaṇayogato araṇṇe. Brahāvaneti mahārukkhagacchagahanatāya mahāvane araṇṇāniyam. Nāgo saṅgāmasīsevāti saṅgāmāvacaro hatthināgo viya saṅgāmamuddhani parasenāsampahāram. “Araññavāso nāma buddhādīhi vaṇṇito thomito”ti ussāhajāto sato satimā hutvā tatra tasmim araṇṇe, tasmim vā ḍaṃsādisamphasse upaṭṭhite adhivāsaya adhivāseyya saheyya, “ḍaṃsādayo mam ābādhentī”ti araṇṇavāsam na jaheyyāti attho.

Gahvaratīriyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

32. Ajaraṃ jīramānenāti āyasmato suppiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araṇṇāyatane vasanto tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso phalāphalaṃ adāsi, tathā bhikkhusaṅghassa. So tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle khattiyakule nibbattitvā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto kalyāṇamittasannissayena laddhasaṃvego sāsane pabbajitvā bahussuto ahosi. Jātimadena sutamadena ca attānaṃ ukkaṃsento pare ca vambhento vihāsi. So imasmiṃ buddhuppāde tassa kammassa nissandena sāvattiyaṃ paribhūtarūpe susānagopakakule nibbatti. Suppiyotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Atha viññutaṃ patto attano sahāyabhūtaṃ sopākattheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā sammāpaṭipattiṃ pūretvā “ajaraṃ jīramānenā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

32. Tattha ajaranti jarārahitaṃ, nibbānaṃ sandhāyāha. Tañhi ajātattā natthi ettha jarā, etasmiṃ vā adhigate puggalassa sā natthīti jarābhāva hetutopi ajaraṃ nāma. Jīramānenāti jīrantena, khaṇe khaṇe jaraṃ pāpuṇantena. Tappamānenāti santappamānena, rāgādīhi ekādasahi aggīhi dayhamānena. Nibbutinti yathāvuttasantāpābhāvato nibbutasabhāvaṃ nibbānaṃ. Nimiyaṃ parivatteyyaṃ cetāpeyyaṃ. Paramaṃ santinti anavasesakilesābhisaṅkhārāpariṇāhāvūpasamadhammatāya uttamaṃ santiṃ. Catūhi yogehi ananubandhattā yogakkhemaṃ. Attano uttaritarassa kassaci abhāvato anuttaraṃ. Ayañhettha saṅkhepattho - khaṇe khaṇe jarāya abhibhuyyāmānattā jīramānena, tathā rāgaggiādīhi santappamānena gato evaṃ aniccena dukkhena asārena sabbathāpi anupasantasabhāvena saupaddavena, tappaṭipakkhabhāvato ajaraṃ paramupasamabhūtaṃ kenaci anupaddutaṃ anuttaraṃ nibbānaṃ nimiyaṃ parivatteyyaṃ “mahā vata me lābho mahā udayo hatthagato”ti. Yathā hi manussā yaṃ kiñci bhaṇḍaṃ parivattentā nirapekkhā gayhamānena sambahumānā honti, evamayaṃ thero pahitatto viharanto attano kāye ca jīvite ca nirapekkhataṃ, nibbānaṃ paṭipesitattañca pakāsento “nimiyaṃ paramaṃ santiṃ, yogakkhemaṃ anuttara”nti vatvā tameva paṭipattiṃ paribrūhayanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Varuṇo nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Chaddetvā dasa puttāni, vanamajjhogaṃ tadā.

“Assamaṃ sukataṃ katvā, suvibhattaṃ manoramamaṃ;
Paṇṇasālaṃ karitvāna, vasāmi vipine ahaṃ.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama assamaṃ.

“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, obhāso vipulo ahu;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, pajjalī vipinaṃ tadā.

“Disvāna taṃ pāṭihīraṃ, buddhaseṭṭhassa tādino;
Pattapuṭaṃ gahetvāna, phalena pūjayaṃ ahaṃ.

“Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, sahakhārimadāsahaṃ;
Anukampāya me buddho, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

“Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, pacchato ehi me tuvaṃ;
Paribhutte ca saṅghamhi, puññaṃ tava bhavissati.

“Puṭakaṃ taṃ gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ;
Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Tattha dibbehi naccehi, gītehi vāditehi ca;
Puññaakammena saṃyuttaṃ, anubhomi sadā sukhaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Bhoge me ūnatā natthi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Yāvatā caturo dīpā, sasamuddā sapabbatā;
Phalaṃ buddhassa datvāna, issaraṃ kārayāmaṃ.

“Yāvatā ye pakkhigaṇā, ākāse uppatanti ce;
Tepi me vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, yakkhā bhūtā ca rakkhasā;
Kumbhaṇḍā garuḷā cāpi, pāricariyaṃ upenti me.

“Kummā soṇā madhukārā, ḍaṃsā ca makasā ubho;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Supaṇṇā nāma sakuṇā, pakkhijātā mahabbalā;
Tepi maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Yepi dīghāyukā nāgā, iddhimanto mahāyasā;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sīhā byagghā ca dīpī ca, acchakokataracchakā;
Tepi maṃ vasamanventi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Osadhī tiṇavāsī ca, ye ca ākāsavāsino;
Sabbe maṃ saraṇaṃ yanti, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
Phassayitvā viharāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Vimokkhe aṭṭha phusitvā, viharāmi anāsavo;
Ātāpī nipako cāhaṃ, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ye phalaṭṭhā buddhaputtā, khīṇadosā mahāyasā;
Ahamaññataro tesaṃ, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Abhiññāpāramiṃ gantvā, sukkamūlena codito;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Tevijjā iddhipattā ca, buddhaputtā mahāyasā;
Dibbasotaṃ samāpannā, tesaṃ aññataro ahaṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi tameva gāthaṃ aññābyākaraṇavasena abhāsi.

Suppiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

33. Yathāpi ekaputtasminti āyasmato sopākattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatto ekadivasam satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto bījapūraphalāni satthu upanesi. Paṭiggahesi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So bhikkhusaṅghe ca abhippasanno salākabhattaṃ paṭṭhapetvā saṅghuddesavasena tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yāvatāyukaṃ khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. So tehi puññakammehi aparāparaṃ devamanussesu sampattiṃ anubhavanto ekadā manussayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekassa paccekabuddhassa khīrabhattaṃ adāsi. Evaṃ tattha tattha puññāni katvā sugatīsu eva paribbhamanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde purimakammanissandena sāvattiyaṃ aññatarāya duggatitthiyā kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tassa mātā dasa mase kucchinā pariharitvā paripakke gabbhe vijāyanakāle vijāyituṃ asakkontī mucchaṃ āpajjitvā bahuvelaṃ matā viya nipajji. Taṃ ñātakā “matā”ti saññāya susānaṃ netvā citakaṃ āropetvā devatānubhāvena vātavutthiyā utthitāya aggim adatvā pakkamimsu. Dārako pacchimabhāvikattā devatānubhāvena mātukucchito arogo nikkhami. Mātā pana kālamakāsi. Devatā taṃ gahetvā manussarūpena susānagopakassa gehe ṭhapetvā katipayakālaṃ patirūpena āharena posesi. Tato paraṃ susānagopako ca naṃ attano puttaṃ katvā vaḍḍheti. So tathā vaḍḍhento tassa puttena supiyena nāma dārakena saddhiṃ kīlanto vicarati. Tassa susāne jātasamvaḍḍhabhāvato sopākoti samaññā ahosi.

Athekadivasam sattavassikaṃ taṃ bhagavā paccūsavelāya ñāṇajālaṃ pattharivā veneyyabandhave oloketvā ñāṇajalantogadhaṃ disvā susānaṭṭhānaṃ agamāsi. Dārako pubbahetunā codiyamāno pasannamānaso satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā aṭṭhāsi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajjaṃ yācitvā “pitarā anuññātosī”ti vutto pitaraṃ satthu santikaṃ nesi. Tassa pitā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā “bhante, imaṃ dārakaṃ pabbājethā”ti anujāni. Satthā taṃ pabbājetvā mettābhāvanāya niyojesi. So mettākammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā susāne viharanto ca cirasseva mettājhānaṃ nibbattetvā jhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kakusandho mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Gaṇamhā vūpakaṭṭho so, agamāsi vanantaraṃ.

“Bījamiñjaṃ gahetvāna, latāya āvuṇiṃ ahaṃ;
Bhagavā tamhi samaye, jhāyate pabbatantare.

“Disvānaṃ devadevaṃ, vippasannena cetasā;
Dakkhiṇeyyassa vīrassa, bījamiñjamadāsahaṃ.

“Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ miñjamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bījamiñjassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahā hutvā pana aññesaṃ sosānikabhikkhūnaṃ mettābhāvanāvidhiṃ dassento
“yathāpi ekaputtasmi”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

33. Tattha yathāti opammatthe nipāto. Ekaputtasminti punāti ca kulavaṃsaṃ tātati
cāti putto, atrajādibhedo putto. Eko putto ekaputto, tasmīṃ ekaputtasmiṃ. Visaye
cetaṃ bhumavacanaṃ. Piyasminti piyāyitabbatāya ceva ekaputtatāya ca
rūpasilācārādīhi ca pemakaraṇaṭṭhānabhūte. Kusalīti kusalaṃ vuccati khemaṃ
soṭṭhibhāvo, taṃ labhitabbaṃ etassa atthīti kusālī, sattānaṃ hitesī mettajjhāsaya.
Sabbesu pañesūti sabbesu sattesu. Sabbatthāti sabbāsu disāsu sabbesu vā
bhavādīsu, sabbāsu vā avatthāsu. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yathā ekaputtake piye manāpe
mātāpitā kusālī ekantahitesī bhaveyya, evaṃ puratthimādibhedāsu sabbāsu disāsu,
kāmaḥbhavādibhedesu sabbesu bhavesu daharādibhedāsu sabbāsu avatthāsu ca
ṭṭhitesu sabbesu sattesu ekantahitesitāya kusālī bhaveyya, “mitto udāsīno
pañcatthiko”ti sīmaṃ akatvā sīmāsambhedavasena sabbattha ekarasaṃ mettaṃ
bhāveyyāti. Imaṃ pana gāthaṃ vatvā “sace tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ
mettābhāvanaṃ anuyuñjeyyātha, ye te bhagavatā ‘sukhaṃ supatī’tiādinā ekādasa
mettānisamsā vuttā, ekaṃsena tesāṃ bhāgino bhavathā”ti ovādamadāsi.

Sopākattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

4. Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

34. Anāsannavarāti āyasmato posiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ bahuṃ kusalaṃ
upacinitvā sugatīsu eva saṃsaranto ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle
migaluddo hutvā araññe vicarati. Atha bhagavā tassa anuggahaṃ kātuṃ araññaṃ
gantvā tassa cakkhupathe attānaṃ dassesi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto
āvudhaṃ nikkhipitvā upasaṅkamtivā añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā
nisīditukāmataṃ dassesi. So tāvadeva tiṇamuṭṭhiyo gahetvā same bhūmibhāge
sakkaccaṃ santharitvā adāsi. Nisīdi tattha bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. Nisinne
pana bhagavati anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento bhagavantaṃ vanditvā
sayampi ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha bhagavā “ettakaṃ vaṭṭati imassa kusalaḥbija”nti
uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Acirapakkante bhagavati taṃ sīho migarājā ghātesi. So
kālaṅkato devaloke nibbatti. “So kira bhagavati anupagacchante sīhena ghātito
niraye nibbattissatī”ti taṃ disvā bhagavā sugatiyaṃ nibbattanatthaṃ
kusalaḥbījaropanatthaṃca upasaṅkami.

So tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā tato devalokato cavitvā sugatīsuyeva parivattento
imasmīṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa mahāvibhavassa seṭṭhino putto
saṅgāmajitattherassa kaniṭṭhabhātā hutvā nibbatti. Posiyotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So
vayappatto dārapariggahaṃ katvā ekaṃ puttaṃ labhitvā antimabhavikatāya
dhammatāya codiyamāno jātiādiṃ paṭicca uppannasaṃvego pabbajitvā araññaṃ
pavisitvā vūpakaṭṭho hutvā catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvanaṃ anuyuñjanto
nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, lambako nāma pabbato;

Tattheva tisso sambuddho, abbhokāsamhi caṅkami.

“Migaluddo tadā āsiṃ, araṇṇe kānane ahaṃ;
Disvāna taṃ devadevaṃ, tiṇamuṭṭhimadāsahaṃ.

“Nisīdanatthaṃ buddhassa, datvā cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Aciraṃ gatamattassa, migarājā apothayi;
Sohena pothito, santo tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Āsanne me kataṃ kammaṃ, buddhasettṭhe anāsava;
Sumutto saravegova, devalokamagacchahaṃ.

“Yūpo tattha subho āsi, puñṇakammābhiniṃmitto;
Sahassakaṇḍo satabheṇḍu, dhajālu haritāmāyo.

“Pabhā niddhāvate tassa, sataraṃsīva uggato;
Ākiṇṇo devakaṇṇāhi, āmodiṃ kāmakāmihaṃ.

“Devalokā cavitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Āgantvāna manussattaṃ, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, nisīdanamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tiṇamuṭṭhe idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhagavantaṃ vandituṃ sāvattiṃ āgato ñātiṃ anukampāya ñātigehaṃ agamāsi. Tattha naṃ purāṇadutiyikā vanditvā āsanadānādinā paṭhamahaṃ upāsikā viya vattaṃ dassetvā therassa ajjhāsayahaṃ ajānantī pacchā itthikuttādīhi palobhetukāmā ahosi. Thero “aho andhabālā mādisepi nāma evaṃ paṭipajjati”ti cintetvā kiñci avatvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ araṇṇameva gato. Taṃ āraṇṇakā bhikkhū “kiṃ, āvuso, atilahaṃ, nivattosi, ñātakehi na diṭṭhosi”ti pucchimsu. Thero tattha pavattiṃ ācikkhanto “anāsannavarā etā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

34. Tattha anāsannavarāti etā itthiyo na āsannaṃ anupagatā, dūre eva vā ṭhitā hutvā varā purisassa settṭhā hitāvahā, tañca kho niccomeva sabbakārameva, na rattimeva, na divāpi, na rahovelāyapi. Vijānatāti vijānantena. “Anāsannaparā”tipi pāḷi, so evattho. Ayañhettha adhippāyo -

caṇḍahatthiassamaḥimsasīhabyagghayakkharakkhasapisācāpi manussānaṃ anupasaṅkamanto varā settṭhā, na anattāvahā, te pana upasaṅkamantā diṭṭhadhammikaṃyeva anattaṃ kareyyuṃ. Itthiyo pana upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikaṃ samparāyikaṃ vimokkhanissitampi atthaṃ vināsetvā mahantaṃ anattaṃ āpādentī, tasmā anāsannavarā etā niccomeva vijānatāti. Idāni tamattaṃ attūpanāyikaṃ katvā dassento “gāmā”tiādimāha. Tattha gāmāti gāmaṃ. Upayogatthe hi etaṃ nissakkavacanaṃ. Araṇṇamāgammāti araṇṇato āgantvā. Ma-kāro padasandhikaro, nissakke cetaṃ upayogavacanaṃ. Tatoti mañcakato. Anāmantetvāti anālapitvā purāṇadutiyikaṃ “appamattā hohī”ti ettakampi avatvā. Posiyoti attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. Ye pana “pakkāmi”nti paṭhanti, tesahaṃ

posiyo pakkāminti yojanā. Ye pana “sā itthi theram gharam upagatam bhojetvā palobhetukāmā jātā, tam disvā thero tāvadeva gehato nikkhamitvā vihāram gantvā attano vasanaṭṭhāne mañcake nisīdi. Sāpi kho itthi pacchābhataṃ alaṅkatapaṭiyattā vihāre therassa vasanaṭṭhānam upasaṅkami. Tam disvā thero kiñci avatvā uṭṭhāya divāṭṭhānameva gato”ti vadanti, tesam “gāmā araṇṇamāgammā”ti gāthāpadassa attho yathārutavaseneva niyyati. Vihāro hi idha “araṇṇa”nti adhippeto.

Posiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sāmaññakānittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

35. Sukhaṃ sukhatthoti āyasmato sāmaññakānittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro hutvā tattha tattha bhava kusalam upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle manussayoniyam nibbatto vipassim bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekaṃ mañcam adāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa paribbājakassa putto hutvā nibbatti. Sāmaññakānitissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyam disvā pasannamānaso sāsane pabbajitvā cariyānukūlam kammaṭṭhānam gahetvā jhānam nibbattetvā jhānam pādakaṃ katvā vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassino bhagavato, lokajetṭhassa tādino;
Ekaṃ mañcam mayā dinnam, pasannena sapāṇinā.

“Hatthiyānam assayānam, dibbayānam samajjhagam;
Tena mañcaka dānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ mañcamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, mañcadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Therassa pana gihisahāyako kātiyāno nāma paribbājako buddhuppādato paṭṭhāya titthiyānam hatalābhasakkāratāya ghāsacchādanamattampi alabhanto ājīvākāpakato theram upasaṅkamitvā “tumhe sākiyaputtiyā nāma mahālābhaggaayasaggappattā sukhena jīvatha, mayaṃ pana dukkhitā kicchajīvikā, kathaṃ nu kho paṭipajjamānassa diṭṭhadhammikañceva samparāyikañca sukhaṃ sampajjati”ti pucchi. Athassa thero “nipariyāyato sukhaṃ nāma lokuttarasukhameva, tañca tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjantassevā”ti attanā tassa adhigatabhāvaṃ pariāyena vibhāvento “sukhaṃ sukhattho labhate tadācara”nti gātham abhāsi.

35. Tattha sukhanti nirāmisam sukhaṃ idhādhippetam. Tañca phalasamāpatti ceva nibbānañca. Tathā hi “ayaṃ samādhī paccuppannasukho ceva āyatiñca sukhavipāko” “nibbānam paramam sukha”nti ca vuttaṃ. Sukhatthoti sukhappayojano, yathāvuttena sukhena atthiko. Labhateti pāpuṇāti, atthikasaveva sukhaṃ, na itarassa. Ko pana atthikoti āha “tadācara”nti tadattham ācaranto, yāya paṭipattiyā tam paṭipattiṃ paṭipajjantoti attho. Na kevalam tadācaram sukhaṃ labhate, atha kho kittiñca pappoti “ītipi sīlavā supārisuddhakāyavacīkammanto supārisuddhājīvo jhāyī jhānayutto”tiādinā kittiṃ parammukhā patthaṭayasataṃ pāpuṇāti. Yasassa vaḍḍhatīti sammukhe guṇābhiththavasāṅkhāto parivārasampadāsaṅkhāto ca yaso assa paribrūhati. Idāni “tadācara”nti sāmaññato

vuttamattham sarūpato dassento - “yo ariyamattthaṅgikamañjasam ujum, bhāveti maggaṃ amatassa pattiya”ti āha. Tassattho yo puggalo kilesehi ārakattā parisuddhatthena paṭipajjantānaṃ ariyabhāvakaraṇatthena ariyam, sammādiṭṭhiādiattthaṅgasamudāyatāya attthaṅgikam, antadvayarahitamajjhimaṭṭipattibhāvato akuṭilaṭṭhena añjasam, kāyavaṅkāḍḍipahānato ujum, nibbānatthikehi magganīyatthena kilese mārento gamanattthena ca “magga”nti laddhanāmaṃ dukkhanīrodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ amatassa asaṅkhatāya dhātuyā pattiya adhigamāya bhāveti attano santāne uppādeti vaḍḍheti ca, so nippariyāyena “sukhattho tadācara”nti vuccati, tasmā yathāvuttam sukham labhati. Tam sutvā paribbājako pasannamānaso pabbajitvā sammā paṭipajjanto nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Idameva therassa aññābyākaraṇam ahosi.

Sāmaññakānīttatheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

6. Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

36. Sādhū sutanti āyasmato kumāputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekanavute kappe ajinacammavasano tāpasō hutvā bandhumatīnagare rājuyyāne vasanto vipassim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pādabbhañjanatelaṃ adāsī. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto. Tato paṭṭhāya sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe veḷukaṇṭakanagare gahapatikule nibbatto. “Nando”tissa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. Mātā panassa kumā nāma, tena kumāputtoti paññāyittha. So āyasmato sārīputtassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā laddhappasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco pariyaṇṭapabbatapasse samaṇadhammaṃ karonto visesaṃ nibbattetum asakkonto bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ sodhetvā sappāyaṭṭhāne vasanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nagare bandhumatiyā, rājuyyāne vasāmaṃ;
Cammavāsī tadā āsim, kamaṇḍaludharo ahaṃ.

“Addasaṃ vimalaṃ buddhaṃ, sayambhuṃ aparājitaṃ;
Padhānaṃ pahitattaṃ taṃ, jhāyim jhānataṃ vasiṃ.

“Sabbakāmasamiddhañca, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
Disvā pasannasumano, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, abbhañjanamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, abbhañjanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā araññe kāyadaḥhibahule bhikkhū, disvā te ovaḍanto sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvaṃ pakāsento “sādhū sutam sādhū caritaka”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

36. Tattha sādhuṭi sundaraṃ. Sutanti savanaṃ. Tañca kho vivaṭṭūpanissitaṃ visesato appicchatādīpaṭisaṃyuttaṃ dasakathāvatthusavanaṃ idhādhippetam. Sādhū caritakanti tadeva appicchatādīcaritaṃ ciṇṇam, sādhu caritameva hi “caritaka”nti vuttaṃ. Padadvayenāpi bāhusaccaṃ tadanurūpaṃ paṭipattiñca “sundara”nti dasseti.

Sadāti sabbakāle navakamajjhimatherakāle, sabbesu vā iriyāpathakkhaṇesu. Aniketavihāroti kilesānaṃ nivāsanaṭṭhānaṭṭhena pañcakāmaguṇā nīketā nāma, lokiya vā chaḷārammaṇadhammā. Yathāha - “rūpanimittanīketavisāravinibandhā kho, gahapati, ‘nīketasārī’ti vuccatī”tiādi. Tesāṃ nīketānaṃ pahānatthāya paṭipadā aniketavihāro. Atthapucchananti taṃ ājānitukāmassa kalyāṇamittaṃ upasaṅkamitvā diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthapabhedassa pucchanaṃ, kusalātibhedassa vā atthassa sabhāvadhammassa “kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ, kiṃ anavajja”ntiādinā pucchanaṃ atthapucchanaṃ. Padakkhiṇakammanti taṃ pana pucchitvā padakkhiṇaggāhibhāvena tassa ovāde adhiṭṭhānaṃ sammāpaṭipatti. Idhāpi “sādhū”ti padaṃ ānetvā yojetabbaṃ. Etaṃ sāmāññaṃti “sādhū suta”ntiādinā vuttaṃ yaṃ suttaṃ, yañca caritaṃ, yo ca aniketavihāro, yañca atthapucchanaṃ, yañca padakkhiṇakammaṃ, etaṃ sāmāññaṃ eso samaṇabhāvo. Yasmā imāya eva paṭipadāya samaṇabhāvo, na aññathā, tasmā “sāmāñña”nti nippariyāyato maggaṃ phalassa adhivacanaṃ. Tassa vā pana ayaṃ apaṇṇakapaṭipadā, taṃ panetaṃ sāmāññaṃ yādisassa sambhavāti, taṃ dassetuṃ “akiñcanassā”ti vuttaṃ. Apariggāhakassa, khetta vatthuhiraññasuvaṇṇadāsīdāsīdipariggahapaṭiggahaṇarahitassāti attho.

Kumāputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

7. Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

37. Nānājanapadaṃ yantīti āyasmato kumāputtasahāyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto araññaṃ pavisitvā bahuṃ rukkhadaṇḍaṃ chinditvā kattarayaṭṭhiṃ katvā saṅghassa adāsī. Aññañca yathā vibhavaṃ puññaṃ katvā devesu nibbattitvā tato paṭṭhāya sugatī suyeva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde veḷukaṇṭakanagare iddhe kule nibbatti. Sudantotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. “Vāsulo”ti keci vadanti. So kumāputtassa piyasaṃhāyo hutvā vicaranto “kumāputto pabbajito”ti sutvā “na hi nūna so orako dhammavinayo, yattha kumāputto pabbajito”ti tadanubandhena sayampi pabbajitukāmo hutvā satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So bhiyyosomattāya pabbajjāya sañjāta chando pabbajitvā kumāputteneva saddhiṃ pariyaṇṭapabbate bhāvanānuyutto viharati. Tena ca samayena sambahulā bhikkhū nānājanapadesu janapadacārikaṃ carantāpi gacchantāpi āgacchantāpi taṃ ṭhānaṃ upagacchanti. Tena tattha kolāhalaṃ hoti. Taṃ disvā sudantatthero “ime bhikkhū niyyānikasāsane pabbajitvā janapadavitakkaṃ anuvattentā cittasamādhim virādhenti”ti saṃvegajāto tameva saṃvegaṃ attano cittadamanassa aṅkusaṃ karonto “nānājanapadaṃ yantī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsī.

37. Tattha nānājanapadanti visuṃ visuṃ nānāvidhaṃ janapadaṃ, kāsikosalādi anekaraṭṭhanti attho. Yantīti gacchanti. Vicarantāti “asuko janapado subhikkho sulabhapiṇḍo, asuko khemo arogo”tiādivitakkavasena janapadacārikaṃ carantā. Asaññatāti tasseeva janapadavitakkassa appahīnatāya cittaṃ asaṃyatā. Samādhīñca virādhenti sabbassapi uttarimanussadhammassa mūlabhūtaṃ upacārappanābhedaṃ samādhīñca nāma virādhenti. Ca-saddo sambhāvane. Desantaracaraṇena jhāyitūṃ okāsābhāvena anadhigataṃ samādhim nādhigacchantā, adhigatañca vasībhāvānāpādanena jīrantā virādhenti nāma. Kiṃsu raṭṭhacariyā karissatīti sūti nipātamattaṃ. “Evaṃbhūtānaṃ raṭṭhacariyā janapadacārikā kiṃ

karissati, kiṃ nāma atthaṃ sādheyyati, niratthakāvā”ti garahanto vadati. Tasmāti yasmā īdisī desantaracariyā bhikkhussa na atthāvahā, api ca kho anattāvahā sampattīnaṃ virāddhanato, tasmā. Vineyya sārāmbhanti vasanāpadese arativasena uppannaṃ sārāmbhaṃ cittasaṃkilesaṃ tadanurūpena paṭisaṅkhānena vinetvā vūpasametvā. Jhāyeyyāti ārammaṇūpaniyyānena lakkhaṇūpaniyyānena cāti duvidhenapi jhānena jhāyeyya. Apurakkhatoti micchāvitakkehi taṇhādīhi vā na purakkhatoti tesāṃ vasaṃ anupagacchanto kammaṭṭhānameva manasi kareyyāti attho. Evaṃ pana vatvā therō tameva saṃvegaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, veḷuṃ chetvānaṃ tadā;
Ālambanaṃ karitvāna, saṅghassa adadiṃ bahuṃ.

“Tena cittappasādena, subbate abhivādiya;
Ālambadaṇḍaṃ datvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmuḃho.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ daṇḍamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, daṇḍadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Yaṃ panatthaṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā ayaṃ therō arahattaṃ patto, tamevatthaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pattopi “nānājanapadaṃ yanti”ti idameva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Tasmā tadevassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Kumāputtasahāyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

38. Yo iddhiyā sarabhunti āyasmato gavampatittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe sikkhiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke uppanno aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto koṇāgamanassa bhagavato cetiye chattañca vedikañca kāresi. Kassapassa pana bhagavato kāle aññatarasmiṃ kulagehe nibbatto. Tasmīñca kule bahuṃ gomaṇḍalaṃ ahosi. Taṃ gopālakā rakkhanti. Ayaṃ tattha antarantārā yuttappayuttaṃ vicārento vicarati. So ekaṃ khīṇāsavattheraṃ gāme piṇḍāya caritvā bahigāme devasikaṃ ekasmiṃ padese bhattakiccaṃ karontaṃ disvā “ayyo sūriyātapena kilamissatī”ti cintetvā cattāro sirīsadaṇḍe ussāpetvā tesāṃ upari sirīsasākhāyo ṭhapetvā sākāmaṇḍapaṃ katvā adāsi. “Maṇḍapassa samīpe sirīsaruḃkhaṃ ropesī”ti ca vadanti. Tassa anukampāya devasikaṃ therō tattha nisīdi. So tena puññakammena tato cavitvā cātumahārājikesu nibbatti. Tassa purimakammasaṃsūcakaṃ vimānadvāre mahantaṃ sirīsavanaṃ nibbatti vaṇṇagandhasampannehi aññehi pupphehi sabbakāle upasobhayamānaṃ, tena taṃ vimānaṃ “serīsaka”nti paññāyittha. So devaputto ekaṃ buddhantaṃ devesu ca manussesu ca saṃsaritvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde yasattherassa catūsu gihisahāyesu gavampati nāma hutvā āyasmato yasassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā attano sahāyehi saddhiṃ bhagavato santikaṃ agamāsi. Satthā tassa dhammaṃ desesi. So desanāvasāne sahāyehi saddhiṃ arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, vipine vicaraṃ ahaṃ;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, sabbadhammāna pāraguṃ.

“Tasmiṃ mahākāruṇike, sabbasattahite rate;
Pasannacitto sumano, nelapuppham apūjayiṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā therō vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sākete viharati añjanavane. Tena ca samayena bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ sāketaṃ gantvā añjanavane vihāsi. Senāsaṇaṃ nappahosi. Sambahulā bhikkhū vihārasāmantā sarabhuyā nadiyā vālikāpuṇe sayiṃsu. Atha aḍḍharattasamaye nadiyā udakoghe āgacchante sāmaṇerādayo uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ. Bhagavā taṃ ñatvā āyasmantaṃ gavampatiṃ āṇāpesi - “gaccha, gavampati, jaloghaṃ vikkhambhetvā bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ karohi”ti. Thero “sādhu, bhante”ti iddhibalena nadīsotaṃ vikkhambhi, taṃ dūratova pabbatakūṭaṃ viya aṭṭhāsi. Tato paṭṭhāya therassa ānubhāvo loka pākaṭo ahosi. Athekadivasam satthā mahatiyā devaparisāya majjhe nisīditvā dhammaṃ desentaṃ theram disvā lokānukampāya tassa guṇānaṃ vibhāvanatthaṃ taṃ pasaṃsanto “yo iddhiyā sarabhu”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

38. Tattha iddhiyāti adhiṭṭhānidhiyā. Sarabhunti evaṃnāmikaṃ nadiṃ, yaṃ loka “sarabhu”nti vadanti. Aṭṭhapesīti sandituṃ adento sotaṃ nivattetvā pabbatakūṭaṃ viya mahantaṃ jalarāsiṃ katvā ṭhapesi. Asitoti nasito, taṇhādiṭṭhinissayarahito, bandhanasaṅkhātānaṃ vā sabbasaṃyojanānaṃ samucchinnaṭṭā kenacipi bandhanena abaddho, tato eva ejānaṃ kilesānaṃ abhāvato anejo so, gavampati, taṃ sabbasaṅgātigataṃ tādisaṃ sabbepi rāgadosamohamānadiṭṭhisaṅge atikkamitvā ṭhitattā sabbasaṅgātigataṃ, asekkhamunibhāvato mahāmuniṃ, tato eva kāmakkammabhavādibhedassa sakalassapi bhavassa pāraṃ nibbānaṃ gatattā bhavassa pāraguṃ. Devā namassantīti devāpi imassanti, pageva itarā pajāti.

Gāthāpariyosāne mahato janakāyassa dhammābhisamayo ahosi. Thero aññaṃ byākaronto “satthāraṃ pūjessāmi”ti imameva gāthaṃ abhāsīti.

Gavampatittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

39. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa bhagavato bodhiyā mūle purāṇapaṇṇāni nīharitvā sodhesi. So tena puññaṅkammaṇa devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare bhagavato pitucchāputto hutvā nibbatti tisso nāma nāmena. So bhagavantaṃ anupabbajitvā upasampanno hutvā araṇṇāyatane viharanto jātiṃ paṭicca mānaṃ karonto kodhūpāyāsabahulo ca ujjhānabahulo ca hutvā vicarati, samaṇadhamme ussukkaṃ na karoti. Atha naṃ satthā ekadivasam divāṭṭhāne vivaṭṭamukhaṃ niddāyantaṃ dibbacakkhunā olovento sāvattthito ākāseṇa gantvā tassa upari ākāseyeva ṭhatvā obhāsaṃ pharitvā tenobhāseṇa paṭibuddhassa satim uppadetvā ovādaṃ dento “sattiyā viya omaṭṭho”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

39. Tattha sattiyāti desanāsīsametaṃ, ekatodhārādīnā satthenāti attho. Omaṭṭhoti pahato. Cattāro hi pahārā omaṭṭho ummaṭṭho maṭṭho vimaṭṭhoti. Tattha upari ṭhatvā adhomukhaṃ dinnapahāro omaṭṭho nāma, heṭṭhā ṭhatvā uddhammukhaṃ dinnapahāro ummaṭṭho nāma, aggaḷasūci viya vinivijjhivā gato maṭṭho nāma, seso sabbopi vimaṭṭho nāma. Imasmiṃ pana ṭhāne omaṭṭho gahito. So hi sabbadāruṇo duruddharaṇasallo duttikiccho antodoso antopubbalohitova hoti, pubbalohitaṃ anikkhamitvā vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhitvā tiṭṭhati. Pubbalohitaṃ nīharitukāmehi mañcena saddhiṃ bandhitvā adhosiro kātabbo hoti, maraṇaṃ vā maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ pāpuṇanti. Dayhamāneti agginā jhāyamāne. Matthaketi sīse. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yathā sattiyā omaṭṭho puriso sallubbāhanavaṇatikicchanānaṃ atthāya vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti parakkamati, yathā ca dayhamāne matthake ādittasīso puriso tassa nibbāpanatthaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhati tādisaṃ payogaṃ karoti, evamevaṃ, bhikkhu, kāmarāgappahānāya sato appamatto ativiya ussāhajāto hutvā vihareyyāti.

Evam bhagavā tassa therassa kodhūpāyāsavūpasamāya ovādaṃ dento tadekaṭṭhatāya kāmarāgappahānasīsenā desanaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Thero imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā saṃviggahadayo vipassanāya yuttappayutto vihāsi. Tassa ajjhāsayam ānatvā satthā saṃyuttake tissattherasuttaṃ desesi. So desanāpariyosāne arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Devaloke manusse ce, anubhotvā ubho yase;
Avasāne ca nibbānaṃ, sivaṃ patto anuttaraṃ.

“Sambuddhaṃ uddisitvāna, bodhiṃ vā tassa satthuno;
Yo puññaṃ pasavī poso, tassa kiṃ nāma dullabhaṃ.

“Magge phale āgame ca, jhānābhiññāguṇesu ca;
Aññesaṃ adhiko hutvā, nibbāyāmi anāsavo.

“Purehaṃ bodhiyā pattaṃ, chaḍḍetvā haṭṭhamānaso;
Imehi vīsataṅgehi, samaṅgī homi sabbathā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto satthāraṃ pūjetuṃ tameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

40. Sattiyā viya omaṭṭhoti āyasmato vaḍḍhamānattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito dvenavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso suparipakkāni vaṇṭato muttāni ambaphalāni adāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññakammāni upacinanto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājakule nibbatti, vaḍḍhamānotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto saddho pasanno dāyako dānarato kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko hutvā tathārūpe aparādhe satthārā pattanikkujjanakamme kārāpīte aggiṃ akkanto viya

saṅghaṃ khamāpetvā kammaṃ paṭippassambhetvā sañjātasamvego pabbaji,
pabbajitvā pana thinamiddhābhībhūto vihāsi. Taṃ satthā saṃvejento “sattiyā viya
omaṭṭho”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

40. Tattha bhavarāgappahānāyāti bhavarāgassa rūparāgassa arūparāgassa ca
pajahanatthāya. Yadiṇi ajjhattasamyojanāni appahāya bahiddhasamyojanānaṃ
pahānaṃ nāma natthi, nānantarikabhāvato pana
uddhambhāgiyasamyojanappahānavacanena orambhāgiyasamyojanappahānampi
vuttameva hoti. Yasmā vā samucchinnorambhāgiyasamyojanānampi kesaṇci
ariyānaṃ uddhambhāgiyasamyojanāni duppaheyyāni honti, tasmā suppaheyyato
duppaheyyameva dassento bhagavā bhavarāgappahānasīsenā sabbassāpi
uddhambhāgiyasamyojanassa pahānamāha. Therassa eva vā ajjhāsaya vasenevaṃ
vuttaṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Vaḍḍhamānattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catutthavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Pañcamavaggo

1. Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

41. Vivaramanupatanti vijjutāti āyasmato sirivaḍḍhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito
ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto
vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā kiṅkaṇipupphehi pūjaṃ katvā tena puñṇakammena
devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ
buddhuppāde rājagehe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa gehe nibbatti,
sirivaḍḍhotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame satthari
saddhamme ca uppannappasādo hetusampannatāya pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca
katapubbakicco vebhārapaṇḍavapabbatānaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ araṇṇāyatane
pabbataguhāyaṃ kammaṭṭhānāmanuyutto viharati. Tasmiṃca samaye mahā
akālamagho utṭhahi. Vijjullatā pabbatavivaraṃ pavisantiyo viya vicaranti. Therassa
ghammapariḷāhābhībhūtassa sārāgabbhehi meghavātehi ghammapariḷāho vūpasami.
Utusappāyalābhena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ahosi. Samāhitacitto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇcanagghiyasaṅkāso, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Odakaṃ dhamoggayha, sināyi aggapuggalo.

“Paggayha kiṅkaṇiṃ pupphaṃ, vipassissābhiropayim;
Udaggaṇitto sumano, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattavīsaticappamhi, rājā bhīmaratho ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññāpadesena attasannissayaṃ udānaṃ udānento

“vivaramanupatanti vijjutā”ti gātham abhāsi.

41. Tattha vivaranti antarā vemajjham. Anupatantīti anulakkhaṇe patanti pavattanti, vijjotantīti attho. Vijjotanameva hi vijjullatānaṃ pavatti nāma. Anu-saddayogena cettha upayogavacanaṃ, yathā “rukkhamanuvijjotantī”ti. Vijjutāti sateratā. Vebhārassa ca paṇḍavassa cāti vebhārapabbatassa ca paṇḍavapabbatassa ca vivaramanupatantīti yojanā. Nagavivaragatoti nagavivaraṃ pabbataguhaṃ upagato. Jhāyatīti ārammaṇūpanijjhānena lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyati, samathavipassanaṃ ussukkāpento bhāveti. Putto appaṭimassa tādīnoti sīlakkhandhādīdhammakāyasampattiyā rūpakāyasampattiyā ca anupamassa upamārahitassa itṭhāniṭṭhādīsū tādīlakkhaṇasampattiyā tādīno buddhassa bhagavato orasaputto. Puttavacaneva cettha therena satthu anujātabhāvadīpanena aññā byākatāti veditabbaṃ.

Sirivaḍḍhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Khadiravaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

42. Cāle upacāleti āyasmato khadiravaniyarevatattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare titthanāvīkakule nibbattitvā mahāgaṅgāya payāgatitthe titthanāvākammaṃ karonto ekadivasaṃ sasāvakaśaṅghaṃ bhagavantaṃ gaṅgātīraṃ upagataṃ disvā pasannamānaso nāvāśaṅghātaṃ yojetvā mahantena pūjāsakkārena paratīraṃ pāpetvā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ satthārā āraññakānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapiyamānaṃ disvā tadatthaṃ patthanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ pavattesi. Bhagavā ca tassa patthanāya avajjhabhāvaṃ byākāsi. So tato paṭṭhāya tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe nālakagāme rūpasāriyā brāhmaṇiyā kucchismiṃ nibbatti. Taṃ vayappattaṃ mātāpitara gharabandhanena bandhitukāmā jātā. So sārīputtattherassa pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “mayhaṃ jeṭṭhabhātā ayyo upatisso imaṃ vibhavaṃ chaḍḍetvā pabbajito, tena vantaṃ kheḷapiṇḍaṃ kathāhaṃ pacchā gilissāmī”ti jātasaṃvego pāsāṃ anupagacchanakamigo viya ñātake vañcetvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā dhammasenāpatino kaniṭṭhabhāvaṃ nivedetvā attano pabbajjāya chandaṃ ārocesi. Bhikkhū taṃ pabbājetvā paripuṇṇavāsivassaṃ upasampādetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesuṃ. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā khadiravanaṃ pavisitvā, “arahattaṃ patvā bhagavantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṇca passissāmī”ti ghaṭento vāyamanto ñāṇassa paripākagatattā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Gaṅgā bhāgīrathī nāma, himavantā pabhāvitā;
Kutitthe nāvīko āsiṃ, orime ca tariṃ ahaṃ.

“Padumuttaro nāyako, sambuddho dvipaduttamo;
Vasīsatasahasseehi, gaṅgātīramupāgato.

“Bahū nāvā samānetvā, vaḍḍhakīhi susaṅkhatā;
Nāvāya chadanaṃ katvā, paṭimāniṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Āgantvāna ca sambuddho, ārūhi taṇca nāvakaṃ;
Vārimajjhe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo so tāresi sambuddhaṃ, saṅghaṇṇcāpi anāsavaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, devaloke ramissati.

“Nibbattissati te byamhaṃ, sukataṃ nāvasaṇṭhitaṃ;
Ākāse pupphachadanaṃ, dhārayissati sabbadā.

“Aṭṭhapaññāsakappamhi, tārako nāma khattiyo;
Cāturato vijitāvī, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, cammako nāma khattiyo;
Uggacchantova sūriyo, jotissati mahabbalo.

“Kappasatasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tidasā so cavitvāna, manussattaṃ gamissati;
Revato nāma nāmena, brahmabandhu bhavissati.

“Agārā nikkhamitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“So pacchā pabbajitvāna, yuttayogo vipassako;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Vīriyaṃ me dhuradhorayaṃ, yogakkhemādhivāhanaṃ;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Satasahassee kataṃ kammaṃ, phalaṃ dassesi me idha;
Sumutto saravegova, kilese jhāpayī mama.

“Tato maṃ vananirataṃ, disvā lokantagū muni;
Vanavāsibhikkhūnaggaṃ, paññapesi mahāmati.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā thero satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiṇca vanditum senāsanam
saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaramādāya anupubbena sāvattim patvā jetavanaṃ pavisitvā
satthāraṃ dhammasenāpatiṇca vanditvā katipāhaṃ jetavane vihāsi. Atha naṃ satthā
ariyagaṇamajjhe nisinno āraññakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi -
“etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āraññakānaṃ yadidaṃ
revato khadiravaniyo”ti. So aparabhāge attano jātagāmaṃ gantvā “cālā, upacālā,
sīsūpacālā”ti tissannaṃ bhaginīnaṃ putte “cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā”ti tayo
bhāgineyye ānetvā pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojesi. Te kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuttā
viharanti. Tasmiṇca samaye therassa kocideva ābādho uppanno. Taṃ sutvā
sāriputtatthero revataṃ “gilānapucchanaṃ adhigamapucchanaṇca karissāmī”ti
upagacchi. Revatatthero dhammasenāpatiṃ dūratova āgacchantam disvā tesam
sāmaṇerānaṃ satuppādanavasena ovadanto “cāle upacāle”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

42. Tattha cāle upacāle sīsūpacāleti tesam ālapanam. “Cālā, upacālā, sīsūpacālā”ti hi
itthilīṅgavasena laddhanāmā te tayo dārakā pabbajitāpi tathā vohariyanti. “Cālī,
upacālī, sīsūpacālī”ti tesam nāma”nti ca vadanti. Yadatthaṃ “cālā”tiādina

āmantanaṃ kataṃ, taṃ dassento “patissatā nu kho viharathā”ti vatvā tattha kāraṇamāha “āgato vo vālaṃ viya vedhī”ti. Patissatāti patissatikā. Khoti avadhāraṇe. Āgatoti āgacchi. Voti tumhākaṃ. Vālaṃ viya vedhīti vāavedhī viya, ayañhettha saṅkhepattho - tikkhajavananibbedhikapaññatāya vāavedhirūpo satthukappo tumhākaṃ mātulatthero āgato, tasmā samaṇasaññaṃ upaṭṭhapetvā satisampajaññayuttā eva hutvā viharatha, “yathādhigate vihāre appamattā bhavathā”ti.

Taṃ sutvā te sāmaṇerā dhammasenāpatissa paccuggamanādivattaṃ katvā ubhinnaṃ mātulattherānaṃ paṭisanthāraṇelāyaṃ nātidūre samādhim samāpajjitvā nisīdimsu. Dhammasenāpati revatattherena saddhim paṭisanthāraṃ katvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ te sāmaṇere upasaṅkami, te tathākālaparicchedassa katattā there upasaṅkamante eva utṭhahitvā vanditvā aṭṭhaṃsu. Thero “katarakataravihārena viharathā”ti pucchitvā tehi “imāya imāyā”ti vutte “dārakepi nāma evaṃ vinento mayhaṃ bhātiko paccapādi vata dhammassa anudhamma”nti therāṃ pasamsanto pakkāmi.

Khadiravanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

43. Sumuttikoti āyasmato sumaṅgalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasāṃ satthāraṃ nhāyitvā ekacīvaraṃ ṭhitaṃ disvā somanassappatto hutvā apphoṭesi. So tena puññaṃ kammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ gāmake tādīsena kammanissandena daliddakule nibbatti. Tassa sumaṅgaloti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto khujjakāsitanāṅgalakuddālaparikkhāro hutvā kasiyā jīvati. So ekadivasāṃ raññaṃ pasenadikosaleṇa bhagavato bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādāne pavattiyamāne dānopakaraṇāni gahetvā āgacchantehi manussehi saddhim dadhighaṭaṃ gahetvā āgato bhikkhūnaṃ sakkārasammānaṃ disvā “ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sukhumavatthasunivatthā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, yaṃnūnāhampi pabbajeyya”nti cintetvā, aññataraṃ mahātheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā attano pabbajjādhīpāyaṃ nivedesi. So taṃ karuṇāyanto pabbājetvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ ācikkhi. So araṇṇe viharanto ekavihāre nibbinno ukkaṇṭhito hutvā, vibbhamitukāmo ñātigāmaṃ gacchanto antarāmagge kacchaṃ bandhitvā khettaṃ kasante kiliṭṭhavatthanivatthe samantato rajokiṇṇasarīre vātātapena phussante kassake disvā, “mahantaṃ vatime sattā jīvikanimittaṃ dukkhaṃ paccanubhonti”ti saṃvegaṃ paṭilabhi. Ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā yathāgahitaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ upaṭṭhāsi. So aññataraṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ upagantvā vivekaṃ labhitvā yoniso manasikaronto vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā maggaṭṭipāṭiyaṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Atthadassī jinavaro, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Vihārā abhinikkhamma, taḷākaṃ upasaṅkami.

“Nhātvā pitvā ca sambuddho, uttaritvekaṇṇavaro;
Aṭṭhāsi bhagavā tattha, vilokento disodisaṃ.

“Bhavane upaviṭṭhohaṃ, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;

Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, apphoṭesiṃ ahaṃ tadā.

“Sataraṃsiṃva jotantaṃ, pabhāsantaṃva kañcanaṃ;
Naccagīte payuttohaṃ, pañcaṅgatūriyamhi ca.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbe satte abhibhomi, vipulo hoti me yaso.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Attānaṃ tosayitvāna, pare tosesi tvaṃ muni.

“Pariggahe nisīditvā, hāsaṃ katvāna subbate;
Upaṭṭhahitvā sambuddhaṃ, tusitaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Soḷaseto kappasate, dvinavaekacintitā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sampattiṃ attano dukkhavimuttiñca kittanavasena udānaṃ udānento “sumuttiko”tiādīmāha.

43. Tattha sumuttikoti sundarā accantikatāya apunabbhavikā mutti etassāti sumuttiko. Tassa pana vimuttiyā pāsaṃsiyatāya acchariyatāya ca apphoṭento āha “sumuttiko”ti. Puna tattha vimuttiyaṃ attano pasādassa daḷhabhāvaṃ dassento “sāhu sumuttikomhī”ti āha. “Sādhu suṭṭhu muttiko vatamhī”ti attho. “Kuto panāyaṃ sumuttikatā”ti? Kāmañcāyaṃ thero sabbasmāpi vaṭṭadukkhato suvimutto, attano pana tāva upaṭṭhitaṃ ativiya anitṭhabhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ dassento “tīhi khujjakehī”tiādīmāha. Tattha khujjakehīti khujjasabhāvehi, khujjākārehi vā. Nissakkavacanañcetaṃ muttasaddāpekkhāya. Kassako hi akhujjopi samāno tīsu ṭhānesu attānaṃ khujjaṃ katvā dasseti lāyane kasane kuddālakamme ca. Yo hi pana kassako lāyanādīni karoti, tānipi asitādīni kuṭṭilākārato khujjakānīti vuttaṃ “tīhi khujjakehī”ti.

Idāni tāni sarūpato dassento “asitāsu mayā, naṅgalāsu mayā, khuddakuddālāsu mayā”ti āha. Tattha asitāsu mayāti lavittehi mayā muttanti attho. Nissakke cetaṃ bhumavacanaṃ. Sesesupi eseṃ nayo. Apare pana “asitāsu mayāti lavittehi karaṇabhūtehi mayā khujjita”nti vadanti. Tesaṃ matena karaṇatthe hetumhi vā bhumavacanaṃ. “Naṅgalāsū”ti liṅgavipallāsaṃ katvā vuttaṃ, naṅgalehi kasirehīti attho. Attanā vaḷaṅgitakuddālassa sabhāvato vaḷaṅjanena vā appakatāya vuttaṃ “khuddakuddālāsū”ti “kuṇṭhakuddālāsū”tipi pāḷi. Vaḷaṅjaneneva atikhiṇakhaṇittesūti attho. Idhamevāti ma-kāro padasandhikaro. Atha vāpīti vā-saddo nipātamattaṃ. Gāmake ṭhitattā tāni asitādīni kiñcāpi idheva mama samīpeyeva, tathāpi alameva hotīti attho. Turitavasena cetaṃ āmedītavacanaṃ. Jhāyāti phalasaṃpattijjhānavasena diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāratthaṃ dibbavivāradivasena ca jhāya. Sumaṅgalāti attānaṃ ālapati. Jhāne pana ādaradassanattaṃ āmedītaṃ kataṃ. Appamatto viharāti satipaṇṇāvepullappattiyā sabbatthakameva appamattosi tvaṃ, tasmā idāni sukhaṃ vihara, sumaṅgala. Keci pana “arahattaṃ appatvā eva vipassanāya vīthipaṭipannāya sāsane sañjātābhiraṭṭiyā yathānubhūtaṃ

gharāvāsadukkhaṃ jigucchanto thero imaṃ gāthaṃ vatvā pacchā vipassanaṃ
vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇī”ti vadanti. Tesam matena “jhāya appamatto viharā”ti
padānaṃ attho vipassanāmaggavasenapi yujjati eva.

Sumaṅgalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

44. Mataṃ vā amma rodantī āyasmato sānuttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato
hatthapādadhovanamukhavikkhālanānaṃ atthāya udakaṃ upanesi. Satthā hi
bhojanakāle hatthapāde dhovitukāmo ahosi. So satthu ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā udakaṃ
upanesi. Bhagavā hatthapāde dhovitvā bhuñjitvā mukhaṃ vikkhāletukāmo ahosi. So
tampi ñatvā mukhodakaṃ upanesi. Satthā mukhaṃ vikkhāletvā
mukhadhovanakiccaṃ niṭṭhāpesi. Evaṃ bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya tena
karīyamānaṃ veyyāvaccam sādīyi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā
aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde
sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa upāsakassa gehe paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Tasmim
gabbhagateyeva pitā pavāsaṃ gato, upāsikā dasamāsaccayena puttaṃ vijāyitvā
sānūtissa nāmaṃ akāsi. Tasmim anukkamena vaḍḍhante sattavassikaṃyeva naṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ santike pabbājesi, “evamayaṃ anantarāyo vaḍḍhitvā
accantasukhabhāgī bhavissatī”ti. “So sānusāmaṇero”ti paññāto paññavā
vattasampanno bahussuto dhammakathiko sattesu mettajjhāsayo hutvā
devamanussānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpoti sabbam sānusutte āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

Tassa atītajātiyaṃ mātā yakkhayoniyaṃ nibbatti. Taṃ yakkhā “sānuttherassa ayaṃ
mātā”ti garucittikārabahulā hutvā mānenti. Evaṃ gacchante kāle
puthujjanabhāvassa ādīnavaṃ vibhāventam viya ekadivasam sānussa yoniso
manasikārābhāvā ayoniso ummujjantassa vibbhamitukāmatācittaṃ uppajji. Taṃ
tassa yakkhinimātā ñatvā manussamātuyā ārocesi - “tava putto, sānu,
‘vibbhamissāmī’ti cittaṃ uppādesi, tasmā tvaṃ -

“Sānuṃ pabuddhaṃ vajjāsi, yakkhānaṃ vacanaṃ idaṃ;
Mākāsi pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, āvi vā yadi vā raho.

“Sace tvaṃ pāpakaṃ kammaṃ, karissasi karosi vā;
Na te dukkhā pamutyatthi, uppaccāpi palāyato”ti. -

Evaṃ bhaṇāhī”ti. Evañca pana vatvā yakkhinimātā tatthevantaradhāyi.
Manussamātā pana taṃ sutvā paridevasokasamāpannā cetodukkhasamappitā ahosi.
Atha sānusāmaṇero pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya mātu
santikaṃ upagato mātaraṃ rodamānaṃ disvā “amma, kiṃ nissāya rodasī”ti vatvā
“taṃ nissāyā”ti ca vutto mātu “mataṃ vā, amma, rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissatī”ti
gāthaṃ abhāsi.

44. Tassattho - “amma, rodantā nāma ñātakā mittā vā attano ñātakam mittam vā
mataṃ uddissa rodanti paralokaṃ gatattā, yo vā ñātakō mitto vā jīvaṃ jīvanto
desantaraṃ pakkantatāya ca na dissati, taṃ vā uddissa rodanti, ubhayampetaṃ mayi
na vijjati, evaṃ sante jīvantaṃ dharamānaṃ maṃ purato ṭhitaṃ passantī; kasmā,
amma, rodasi? Maṃ uddissa tava rodanassa kāraṇameva natthī”ti.

Taṃ sutvā tassa mātā “maraṇañhetam, bhikkhave, yo sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī”ti suttapadānusārena uppabbajanaṃ ariyassa vinaye maraṇanti dassentī -

“Matam vā putta rodanti, yo vā jīvaṃ na dissati;
Yo ca kāme cajitvāna, punarāgacchate idha.

“Taṃ vāpi putta rodanti, puna jīvaṃ mato hi so;
Kukkuḷā ubbhato tāta, kukkuḷam patitumicchasi”ti. -

Gāthādvayaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha kāme cajitvānāti nekkhammajjhāsayaena vatthukāme pahāya, tañca kilesakāmassa tadanāgappahānavasena veditabbaṃ. Pabbajjā hettha kāmapariccāgo adhippeto. Punarāgacchate idhāti idha gehe punadeva āgacchati, hīnāyāvattanaṃ sandhāya vadati. Taṃ vāpīti yo pabbajitvā vibbhamati, taṃ vāpi puggalaṃ matam viyamādisiyo rodanti. Kasmāti ce? Puna jīvaṃ mato hi soti vibbhamanato pacchā yo jīvanto, so guṇamaraṇena atthato matoyeva. Idānissa savisesasaṃvegaṃ janetuṃ “kukkuḷā”tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho - “ahorattaṃ ādittaṃ viya hutvā dāhanaṭṭhena kukkuḷanirayasadisattā kukkuḷā gihibhāvā anukampantiyā mayā ubbhato uddhato, tāta sānu, kukkuḷam patituṃ icchasi patitukāmosī”ti.

Taṃ sutvā sānusāmaṇero saṃvegajāto hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Bhuñjantaṃ samaṇaṃ disvā, vipassannamanāvilam;
Ghaṭenodakamādāya, siddhatthassa adāsahaṃ.

“Nimmalo homahaṃ ajja, vimalo khīṇasaṃsayo;
Bhave nibbattamānassa, phalaṃ nibbattate subhaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, udakaṃ yamadāsahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dakadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekasaṭṭhimhito kappe, ekova vimalo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero imissā gāthāya vasena “mayhaṃ vipassanārambho arahattappatti ca jātā”ti udānavasena tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Sānuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Ramaṇīyavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

45. Yathāpi bhaddo ājaññoti āyasmato ramaṇīyavihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha puñṇāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā koraṇḍapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa seṭṭhissa putto hutvā nibbatto yobbanamadena kāmesu

mucchaṃ āpanno viharati. So ekadivasam aññataram pāradārikam rājapurisehi vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyamānaṃ disvā saṃvegajāto satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā pabbaji. Pabbajito ca rāgacaritatāya niccakālaṃ susammatṭhaṃ pariveṇaṃ sūpaṭṭhitaṃ pāṇīyaparibhojanīyaṃ supaññataṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ katvā viharati. Tena so ramaṇīyavīhārīveva paññāyittha.

So rāgussannatāya ayoniso manasi karitvā sañcetanikaṃ sukkavissatṭhiāpattiṃ āpajjitvā, “dhiratthu, maṃ evaṃbhūto saddhādeyyaṃ bhuñjeyya”nti vippaṭisārī hutvā “vibbhamissāmi”ti gacchanto antarāmagge rukkhamaṇe nisīdi, tena ca maggena sakaṭesu gacchantesu eko sakaṭayutto goṇo parissamanto visamaṭṭhāne khalitvā pati, taṃ sakaṭikā yugato muñcitvā tiṇodakaṃ datvā parissamaṃ vinodetvā punapi dhure yojetvā agamaṃsu. Thero taṃ disvā - “yathāyaṃ goṇo sakiṃ khalitvāpi uṭṭhāya sakiṃ dhuraṃ vahati, evaṃ mayāpi kilesavasena sakiṃ khalitenāpi vuṭṭhāya samaṇadhammaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī”ti yoniso ummujjanto nivattitvā upālittherassa attano pavattiṃ ācikkhitvā tena vuttavidhinā āpattito vuṭṭhahitvā sīlaṃ pākatikaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Akkantañca padaṃ disvā, cakkālaṅkārabhūsitam;
Padenānupadaṃ yanto, vipassissa mahesino.

“Koraṇḍaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, samūlaṃ pūjitaṃ mayā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, avandiṃ padamuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko vītamalo ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ anubhavanto attano pubbabhāgapaṭipattiyaṃ saddhiṃ ariyadhammādhigamanadīpaniṃ “yathāpi bhaddo ājañño, khalitvā patitiṭṭhatī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

45. Tattha khalitvāti pakkhalitvā. Patitiṭṭhatīti patitiṭṭhahati, punadeva yathāṭṭhāne tiṭṭhati. Evanti yathā bhaddo usabhājānīyo bhāraṃ vahanto parissamappatto visamaṭṭhānaṃ āgamma ekavāraṃ pakkhalitvā patito na tattakena dhuraṃ chaḍḍeti, thāmajavaparakkamasampannatāya pana khalitvāpi patitiṭṭhati, attano sabhāveneva ṭhatvā bhāraṃ vahati, evaṃ kilesaparissamappatto kiriyaaparādhena khalitvā taṃ khalitaṃ thāmavīriyasampattitāya paṭipākatikaṃ katvā maggasammādiṭṭhiyā dassanasampannaṃ, tato eva sammāsambuddhassa savanante ariyāya jātiyā jātātāya sāvakam, tassa ure vāyāmajanitābhijātītāya orasaṃ puttaṃ bhaddājānīyasadisakiccatāya ājānīyanti ca maṃ dhāretha upadhārethāti attho.

Ramaṇīyavīhārītheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Samiddhittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

46. Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato samiddhittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu kattādhikāro tattha tattha puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe

siddhattham bhagavantam passitvā pasannamānaso savaṇṭāni pupphāni kaṇṇikabaddhāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam puñṇāni katvā sugatīsayeva parivattento imasmim buddhuppāde rājagahe kulagehe nibbatti. Tassa jātakālato paṭṭhāya tam kulam dhanadhañṇādīhi vaḍḍhi, attabhāvo cassa abhirūpo dassanīyo guṇavā iti vibhavasamiddhiyā ca guṇasamiddhiyā ca samiddhīveva pañṇāyittha. So bimbisārasamāgame buddhānubhāvam disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhāvanāya yuttappayutto viharanto bhagavati tapodārāme viharante ekadivasam evam cintesi - “lābhā vata me satthā araham sammāsambuddho, svākkhāte cāham dhammavinaye pabbajito, sabrahmacārī ca me sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā”ti. Tassevam cintentassa ulāram pītisomanassam udapādi. Tam asahanto māro pāpimā therassa avidūre mahantaṃ bheravasaddamakāsi, pathaviyā undriyanakālo viya ahosi. Thero bhagavato tamattham ārocesi. Bhagavā “māro tuyham vicakkhukammāya ceteti, gaccha, bhikkhu tattha acintetvā viharāhī”ti āha. Thero tattha gantvā viharanto nacirasseva vipassanam ussukkāpetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Kaṇikāramva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, siddhattham naraśārathim.

“Dhanum advejjaṃ katvāna, usum sannayhahaṃ tadā;
Pupphaṃ savaṇṭaṃ chetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekapañṇāsito kappe, eko āsim jutindharo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattam pana patvā tattheva viharantassa therassa khīṇāsavabhāvam ajānanto purimanayeneva māro mahantaṃ bheravasaddam akāsi. Tam sutvā thero abhīto acchambhī “tādisānaṃ mārānaṃ satampi sahasampi mayham lomampi na kampetī”ti aññaṃ byākaronto “saddhāyāham pabbajito”ti gātham abhāsi.

46. Tattha saddhāyāti dhammacchandasaṃuṭṭhānāya kammaphalasaddhāya ceva ratanattayasaddhāya ca. Ahanti attānaṃ niddisati. Pabbajitoti upagato. Agārasmāti gehato gharāvāsato vā. Anagāriyanti pabbajjaṃ, sā hi yaṃkiñci kasivāṇijjādikammaṃ ‘agārassa hita’nti agāriyaṃ nāma, tadabhāvato “anagāriyā”ti vuccati. Sati pañṇā ca me vuḍḍhāti saraṇalakkhaṇā sati, pajānanalakkhaṇā pañṇāti ime dhammā vipassanākkhaṇato paṭṭhāya maggapaṭipāṭiyā yāva arahattā me vuḍḍhā vaḍḍhitā, na dāni vaḍḍhetabbā atthi satipañṇā vepullappattāti dasseti. Cittañca susamāhitanti aṭṭhasamāpattivāsena ceva lokuttarasamādhivasena ca cittaṃ me suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhātappaṃ atthi, samādhi vepullappattoti dasseti. Tasmā kāmaṃ karassu rūpānīti pāpima maṃ uddissa yāni kānici vipakkārāni yathāruciṃ karohi, tehi pana neva maṃ byādhayissasi mama sarīrakampanamattampi kātuṃ na sakkhissasi, kuto cittaññathattaṃ? Tasmā tava kiriya appaṭicchitapahenakaṃ viya na kiñci atthaṃ sodheti, kevalaṃ tava cittavighātamattaphalāti thero mārāṃ tajjesi. Tam sutvā māro “jānāti maṃ samaṇo”ti tatthevantaradhāyi.

7. Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

47. Namo te buddha vīratthūti āyasmato ujjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto ito dvānavute kappe tissaṃ bhagavantam passitvā pasannamānaso kaṇikārapupphēhi pūjam akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa sottiyaabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, ujjayotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto upanissayasampattiyaṃ codiyamāno veḷuvanaṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araññe viharanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ocinitvānaṃ tadā;
Tissassa abhiropesiṃ, oghatiṇṇassa tādino.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcatimse ito kappe, aruṇapāṇīti vissuto;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīditvā bhagavato thomanākārena aññaṃ byākaronto “namo te buddha vīratthū”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

47. Tattha namoti paṇāmakittanaṃ. Teti paṇāmakiriyāya sampadānakittanaṃ, tuyhanti attho. Buddha vīrāti ca bhagavato ālapanāṃ. Bhagavā hi yathā abhiññeyyādibhedassa atthassa abhiññeyyādibhedena sayambhūññāna anavasesato buddhattā “buddho”ti vuccati. Evaṃ pañcannampi mārānaṃ abhippamaddanavasena padahantena mahatā vīriyena samannāgatattā “vīro”ti vuccati. Atthūti hotu, tassa “namo”ti iminā sambandho. Vipparamuttosi sabbadhīti sabbehi kilesehi sabbasmiñca saṅkhāragate vipparamutto viṣaṃyutto asi bhavasi, na tayā kiñci avipparamuttaṃ nāma atthi, yatohaṃ tuyhāpadāne viharaṃ, viharāmi anāsavoti tuyhaṃ tava apadāne ovāde gatamagge paṭipatticariyāya viharaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ paṭipajjanto kāmāsavādīnaṃ catunnampi āsavānaṃ suppahīnattā anāsavo viharāmi, tādisassa namo te buddha-vīratthūti.

Ujjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

48. Yato ahanti āyasmato sañjayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle mahati pūge saṃkittivasena vatthum saṅgharitvā ratanattayaṃ uddissa puññaṃ karonto sayaṃ daliddo hutvā nesaṃ gaṇādīnaṃ puññakiriyāya byāvaṭṭo ahosi. Kālena kālaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā pasannamānaso

bhikkhūnañca taṃ taṃ veyyāvaccam akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparam puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannessa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti sañjāyo nāma nāmena, so vayappatto brahmāyupokkharasātiādike abhiññāte brāhmaṇe sāsane abhippasanne disvā sañjātappasādo satthāram upasaṅkami. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā sotāpanno ahoṣi. Aparabhāge pabbaji. Pabbajanto ca khuraggeveva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassissa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;
Veyyāvaccakaro āsiṃ, sabbakiccesu vāvaṭo.

“Deyyadhammo ca me natthi, sugatassa mahesino;
Avandiṃ satthuno pāde, vippasannena cetasā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, veyyāvaccam akāsaham;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, veyyāvaccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca aṭṭhame kappe, rājā āsiṃ sucintito;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto “yato aham pabbajito”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

48. Tattha yato aham pabbajitoti yato pabhuti yato paṭṭhāya aham pabbajito. Pabbajitakālato paṭṭhāya nābhijānāmi saṅkappaṃ, anariyaṃ dosasaṃhitanti rāgādidosasaṃhitaṃ tato eva anariyaṃ nihīnaṃ, ariyehi vā anaraṇīyatāya anariyehi araṇīyatāya ca anariyaṃ pāpakaṃ ārammaṇe abhūtaguṇādisaṅkappanato “saṅkappo”ti laddhanāmaṃ kāmavitakkādīmicchāvitakkaṃ uppāditaṃ nābhijānāmīti, “khuraggeveva mayā arahattaṃ patta”nti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Sañjayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

49. Cihacihābhinaditeti āyasmato rāmaṇeyyakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparam puññāni katvā sugatīsuveva parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ ibbhakule nibbattitvā vayappatto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe sañjātappasādo pabbajitvā cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe viharati. Tassa attano sampattiyaṃ pabbajitasārubbāya ca paṭipattiyaṃ pāsādikabhāvato rāmaṇeyyakotveva samañña ahoṣi. Athekadivasam māro theram bhiṃsāpetukāmo bheravasaddam akāsi. Taṃ sutvā thero thirapakatitāya tena asantasanto “māro aya”nti ñatvā tattha anādaram dassento “cihacihābhinadite”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

49. Tattha cihacihābhinaditeti cihacihāti abhiññaṃ pavattasaddatāya “cihacihā”ti laddhanāmānaṃ vaṭṭakānaṃ abhinādanimittaṃ, viravahetūti attho. Sippikābhirutehi cāti sippikā vuccanti devakā paranāmakā gelañña chātakisadārakākārā sākhamigā. “Mahākalandakā”ti keci, sippikānaṃ abhirutehi mahāviravehi, hetumhi cetam

karaṇavacanaṃ, taṃ hetūti attho. Na me taṃ phandati cittanti mama cittaṃ na phandati na cavati. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - imasmiṃ araṇṇe viravaheṭṭu sippikābhirutahetu viya, pāpima, tava vissarakaraṇahetu mama cittaṃ kammaṭṭhānato na paripatatīti. Tattha kāraṇamāha “ekattaniratañhi me”ti. Hi-saddo hetu attho, yasmā mama cittaṃ gaṇasaṅgaṇikaṃ pahāya ekatte ekābhāve, bahiddhā vā vikkhepaṃ pahāya ekatte ekaggaṭṭhāya, ekatte ekasabhāve vā nibbāne nirataṃ abhirataṃ, tasmā kammaṭṭhānato na phandati na cavatīti, imaṃ kira gāthaṃ vadanto eva therō vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo bhagavā, sataraṃsī patāpavā;
Caṅkamaṇaṃ samārūḷho, mettacitto sikhīsabho.

“Pasannacitto sumano, vanditvā ñāṇamuttamaṃ;
Minelapupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekūnatiṃsakappamhi, sumeghaghananāmakō;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Rāmaṇeyyakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

50. Dharaṇī ca siṅcati vāti āyasmato vimalattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle saṅkhadhamanakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto tasmīṃ sippe nipphattiṃ gato ekadivasaṃ vipassīṃ bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso saṅkhadhamanena pūjaṃ katvā tato paṭṭhāya kālena kālaṃ satthu upaṭṭhānaṃ akāsi. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle “anāgate me vimalo visuddho kāyo hotū”ti bodhirukkhaṃ gandhodakehi nhāpesi, cetiyaṅgaṇabodhiyaṅgaṇesu āsanāni dhovāpesi, bhikkhūnampi kiliṭṭhe samaṇaparikkhāre dhovāpesi.

So tato cavitvā devesu ca manussesu ca parivattento imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe ibbhakule nibbatti. Tassa mātukucchiyaṃ vasantassa nikkhamantassa ca kāyo pittasemhādīhi asaṃkiliṭṭho padumapalāse udakabindu viya alaggo pacchimabhavikabodhisattassa viya suvisuddho ahosi, tenassa vimalotveva nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So vayappatto rājagahappavesane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaratṭhe pabbataguhāyaṃ viharati. Atheskadivasaṃ cātuddīpikamahāmegho sakalaṃ cakkavāḷagabbhaṃ paṭtharitvā pāvassi. Vivaṭṭaṭṭhāyimihi buddhānaṃ cakkavattinañca dharamānakāle eva kira evaṃ vassati. Ghammapariḷāhavūpasamato utusappāyalābhena therassa cittaṃ samāhitaṃ ahosi ekaggaṃ. So samāhitacitto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassissa bhagavato, ahosiṃ saṅkhadhammakō;
Niccupaṭṭhānayauttomhi, sugatassa mahesino.

“Upaṭṭhānaphalaṃ passa, lokanāthassa tādino;
Saṭṭhi tūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, upaṭṭhahiṃ mahāisiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, upaṭṭhānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catuvīse ito kappe, mahānigghosanāmakā;
Soḷasāsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā katakiccatāya tuṭṭhamānaso udānaṃ udānento “dharaṇī ca siñcati vāti māluto”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

50. Tattha dharaṇīti pathavī, sā hi sakalaṃ dharādharaṃ dhāretīti “dharaṇī”ti vuccati. Siñcatīti samantato nabhaṃ pūretvā abhippavassato mahāmeghassa vuṭṭhidhārāhi siñcati. Vāti mālutoti udakaphusitasammissatāya sītalo vāto vāyati. Vijjutā carati nabheti tattha tattha gajjatā gaḷagaḷāyatā mahāmeghato niccharantiyo sateratā ākāse ito cito ca vicaranti. Upasamanti vitakkāti utusappāyasiddhena samathavipassanādhigamena pubbabhāge tadaṅgādivasena vūpasantā hutvā kāmavitakkādayo sabbepi nava mahāvitakkā ariyamaggādhigamena upasamanti. Anavasesato samucchijjantīti. Vattamānasamīpatāya ariyamaggakkhaṇaṃ vattamānaṃ katvā vadati. Atītatthe vā etaṃ paccuppannavacanaṃ. Cittaṃ susamāhitaṃ mamāti tato eva lokuttarasamādhinā mama cittaṃ suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ, na dāni tassa samādhāne kiñci kātabbaṃ atthīti thero aññaṃ byākāsi.

Vimalattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Pañcamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Chaṭṭhavaggo

1. Godhikādicatuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

51. Vassati devotiādikā catasso - godhiko, subāhu, valliyo, uttiyoti imesaṃ catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthā. Kā uppatti? Imepi purimabuddhesu katādhikārā tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinantā ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patvā aññaṃaññaṃ sahāyā hutvā vicariṃsu. Tesu eko siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ piṇḍāya carantaṃ disvā kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ adāsi. Duttiyo pasannacitto hutvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā añjaliṃ paggaṇhi. Tatiyo pasannacitto ekena pupphahatthena bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. Catuttho sumanapupphehi pūjamakāsi. Evaṃ te satthari cittaṃ pasādetvā pasutena tena puññaṃakammena devaloke nibbattitvā puna aparāparaṃ puññaṇi katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā sahāyakā hutvā sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ katvā amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle pāvāyaṃ catunnaṃ mallarājānaṃ puttā hutvā nibbattiṃsu. Tesu godhiko, subāhu, valliyo, uttiyoti nāmāni akaṃsu. Aññaṃaññaṃ piyasahāyā ahesuṃ. Te kenacideva karaṇīyena kapilavatthūṃ agamaṃsu. Tasmiṃca samaye satthā kapilavatthūṃ gantvā nigrodhārāme vasanto

yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā suddhodanappamukhe sakyarājāno damesi. Tadā tepi cattāro mallarājaputtā pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā laddhappasādā pabbajitvā vipassanākammaṃ karontā nacirasseva saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇṇṃsu. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Pavarā abhinikkhantaṃ, vanā nibbanamāgataṃ.

“Kaṭacchubhikkhaṃ pādāsiṃ, siddhatthassa mahesino;
Paññāya upasantassa, mahāvīrassa tādino.

“Padenānupadāyantaṃ, nibbāpente mahājanaṃ;
Uḷārā vitti me jātā, buddhe ādiccabandhune.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bhikkhādānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattāsītimhito kappe, mahāreṇusanāmakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, sattete cakkavattino.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Godhiko thero.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, nisabhājāniyaṃ yathā;
Tidhāpabhinnaṃ mātāṅgaṃ, kuñjaraṃva mahesinaṃ.

“Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, lokajetthaṃ apassahaṃ.

“Ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādetvā, paggahevāna añjaliṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, siddhatthamabhivādayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tesattatimhito kappe, soḷasāsuṃ naruttamā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Subāhutto.

“Tivarāyaṃ nivāsīhaṃ, ahosiṃ mālika tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ lokapūjitaṃ.

“Pasannacitto sumano, pupphahatthamadāsahaṃ;
Yattha yatthupapajjāmi, tassa kamma vāhasā.

“Anubhomi phalaṃ iṭṭhaṃ, pubbe sukataṃmattano;
Parikkhitto sumallehi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutupādāya, ṭhapetvā vattamānakam;
Pañcarājasatā tattha, najjasamasanāmakā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Valliyo thero.

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, jātipupphamadāsahaṃ;
Pādesu satta pupphāni, hāsenokiritāni me.

“Tena kammenahaṃ ajja, abhibhomi narāmare;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Samantagandhanāmāsum, terasa cakkavattino;
Ito pañcamake kappe, cāturantā janādhipā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Uttiyo thero.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā ime cattāropi therā loke pākaṭṭha paññātā rājarājamahāmattehi sakkaṭṭha garukaṭṭha hutvā araṇṇe saheva viharanti. Athekadā rājā bimbisāro te cattāro there rājagahaṃ upagate upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā temāsaṃ vassāvāsattahāya nimantetvā tesam pāṭiyekkaṃ kuṭṭikāyo kāretvā satisammosena na chādesi. Therā acchannāsu kuṭṭikāsu viharanti. Vassakāle devo na vassati. Rājā “kiṃ nu kho kāraṇaṃ devo na vassati”ti cintento, taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā, tā kuṭṭikāyo chādāpetvā, mattikākammaṃ cittakammañca kārapetvā, kuṭṭikāmaṃ karonto mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaṃ adāsi. Therā raṇṇo anukampāya kuṭṭikāyo pavasitvā mettāsamāpattiyo samāpajjimsu. Athuttarapācīnadisato mahāmegho utṭhahitvā therānaṃ samāpattito vuṭṭhānakkhaṇe vassitum ārabhi. Tesu godhikatthero samāpattito vuṭṭhāya saha meghagajjitena -

51. “Vassati devo yathā sugītaṃ, channā me kuṭṭikā sukhā nivātā;
Cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayhaṃ, atha ce patthayasi pavassa devā”ti. -

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha vassatīti siñcati vuṭṭhidhāraṃ paveccati. Devoti megho. Yathā sugītanti sundaragītaṃ viya gajjantoti adhippāyo. Megho hi vassanakāle satapaṭṭasahassapaṭṭalo utṭhahitvā thanayanto vijjutā nicchārentova sobhati, na kevalo. Tasmā siniddhamadhuragambhīranigghoso vassati devoti dasseti. Tena saddato anupapīlitaṃ āha “channā me kuṭṭikā sukhā nivātā”ti. Yathā na devo vassati, evaṃ tiṇādīhi chādītā ayaṃ me kuṭṭikā, tena vuṭṭhivassena anupapīlitaṃ āha. Paribhogasukhassa utusappāyautusukhassa ca sabbhāvato sukhā. Phusitaggaḷapihitavātapānatāhi vātaparissayarahitā. Ubhayenapi āvāsasappāyavasena anupapīlitaṃ āha. Cittaṃ susamāhitañca mayhanti cittañca

mama suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ anuttarasamādhinā nibbānārammaṇe suṭṭhu appitaṃ, etena abbhantaraparissayābhāvato appossukkataṃ dasseti. Atha ce patthayasīti atha idāni patthayasī ce, yadi icchasi. Pavassāti siñca udakaṃ pagghara vuṭṭhidhāraṃ paveccha. Devāti meghaṃ ālapati.

Godhikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

52. Itarehi vuttaḡāthāsu tatiyapade eva viseso. Tattha subāhunā vuttaḡāthāyaṃ cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāyeti mama cittaṃ karajakāye kāyagatāsati bhāvanāvasena suṭṭhu samāhitaṃ sammadeva appitaṃ. Ayañhi thero kāyagatāsati bhāvanāvasena paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Taṃ sandhāyāha “cittaṃ susamāhitañca kāye”ti.

Subāhuttheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

53. Valliyattheragāthāyaṃ tassaṃ viharāmi appamattoti tassaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ appamādapāṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā appamatto ariyavihārūpasamhitena dibbavihārādisamhitena ca iriyāpathavihārena viharāmi, attabhāvaṃ pavattemīti vuttaṃ hoti.

Valliyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

4. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

54. Uttiyattherena vuttaḡāthāyaṃ adutiyoti asahāyo, kilesasaṅgaṇikāya gaṇasaṅgaṇikāya ca virahitoti attho.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Catunnaṃ therānaṃ gāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Añjanavaniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

55. Āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvāti āyasmato añjanavaniyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sudassano nāma mālākāro hutvā sumanapupphehi bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā aññampi tattha tattha bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ vajjirājakule nibbattitvā tassa vayappattakāle vajjiraṭṭhe avuṭṭhibhayaṃ byādhibhayaṃ amanussabhayanti tīṇi bhayāni uppajjimsu. Taṃ sabbaṃ ratanasuttavaṇṇanāyaṃ vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Bhagavati pana vesāliṃ pavitṭhe bhayesu ca vūpasantesu satthu dhammadesanāya sambahulānaṃ devamanussānaṃ dhammābhisamaye ca jāte ayaṃ rājakumāro buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Yathā cāyaṃ evaṃ anantaraṃ vuccamānā cattāropi janā. Tepi hi imassa sahāyabhūtā licchavirājakumārā evaṃ imināva nīhārena pabbajimsu. Kassapasambuddhakālepi sahāyā hutvā iminā saheva pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akaṃsu, padumuttarassapi bhagavato pādamūle kusala bījaropanādiṃ akaṃsūti. Tatthāyaṃ katapubbakicco sākete añjanavane susānaṭṭhāne vasanto upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya manussehi

chaḍḍitaṃ jīṇṇakaṃ āsandiṃ labhivā taṃ catūsu pāsāṇesu ṭhapetvā upari tiriyaṇca tiṇḍādīhi chādetvā dvāraṃ yojetvā vassaṃ upagato. Paṭhamamāseyeva ghaṭento vāyamanto arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sudassanoti nāmena, mālākāro ahaṃ tadā;
Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, pūjayiṃ padumuttaraṃ;
Visuddhacakkhu sumano, dibbacakkhuṃ samajjhagaṃ.

“Etissā pupphapūjāya, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;
Kappānaṃ satahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Soḷasāsimsu rājāno, devuttarasanāmākā;
Chattiṃsamhi ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedento samāpattito vuṭṭhāya yathāladdhaṃ sampattiṃ paccavekkhitvā pīṭivegena udānento “āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

55. Tattha āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvāti āsandī nāma dīghapādakaṃ caturassapīṭhaṃ, āyataṃ caturassampi atthiyeva, yattha nisīditumeva sakkā, na nipajjitum taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā vāsathāya heṭṭhā vuttanayena kuṭikaṃ katvā yathā tattha nisinnassa utuparissayābhāvena sukkena samaṇadhammaṃ kātum sakkā, evaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā. Etena paramukkaṃsagataṃ senāsane attano appicchatam santuṭṭhiṇca dasseti. Vuttampi cetaṃ dhammasenāpatinā -

“Pallaṅkena nisinnassa, jaṇṇukenābhivassati;
Alaṃ phāsuvihārāya, pahitattassa bhikkhuno”ti.

Apāre “āsandikuṭika”nti pāṭhaṃ vatvā “āsandippamāṇaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā”ti atthaṃ vadanti. Aññe pana “āsananisajjādigate manusse uddissa mañcakassa upari katakuṭikā āsandī nāma, taṃ āsandiṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā”ti atthaṃ vadanti. Oggayhāti ogāhetvā anupavisitvā. Añjanaṃ vananti evaṃnāmakaṃ vanaṃ, añjanavaṇṇapupphabhāvato hi añjanā vuccanti valliyo, tabbahulatāya taṃ vanaṃ “añjanavana”nti nāmaṃ labhi. Apāre pana “añjanā nāma mahāgacchā”ti vadanti, taṃ añjanavanaṃ oggayha āsandikaṃ kuṭikaṃ katvā tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsanaṃ viharatā mayāti vacanaseseneva yojanā. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Añjanavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

56. Ko kuṭikāyanti āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato ākāseṇa gacchantassa “udakadānaṃ dassāmi”ti sītaḷaṃ udakaṃ gahetvā pītisomanassajāto uddhammukho hutvā ukkhipi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ṇatvā pasādasamvaddhanatthaṃ ākāse ṭhitova sampāṭicchi. So tena anappakaṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sesaṃ añjanavanīyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso - ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā

katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ anuyuñjanto sāyaṃ khettsamīpena gacchanto deve phusāyante khettapālakassa puññaṃ tiṇakuṭiṃ disvā pavisitvā tattha tiṇasanthārake nisīdi. Nisinnamattova utusappāyaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, gacchantaṃ anilañjase;
Ghatāsanaṃva jalitaṃ, ādittaṃva hutāsanaṃ.

“Pāṇinā udakaṃ gayha, ākāse ukkhipiṃ ahaṃ;
Sampaṭicchi mahāvīro, buddho kāruṇiko isi.

“Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, padumuttaranāmako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Iminā dakadānena, pītiuppādanena ca;
Kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

“Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Sahassarājanāmena, tayo te cakkavattino;
Pañcasatṭhikappasate, cāturantā janādhipā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha nisinne khettapālako āgantvā “ko kuṭikāya”nti āha. Taṃ sutvā thero “bhikkhu kuṭikāya”ntiādimāha. Tayidaṃ khettapālassa therassa ca vacanaṃ ekajjhaṃ katvā -

56. “Ko kuṭikāyaṃ bhikkhu kuṭikāyaṃ, vītarāgo susamāhitacitto;
Evaṃ jānāhi āvuso, amoghā te kuṭikā katā”ti. -

Tathārūpena saṅgītiṃ āropitaṃ.

Tattha ko kuṭikāyanti, “imissaṃ kuṭikāyaṃ ko nisinno”ti khettapālassa pucchāvacanaṃ. Tassa bhikkhu kuṭikāyanti therassa paṭivacanadānaṃ. Atha naṃ attano anuttaradakkhiṇeyyabhāvato taṃ kuṭiparibhogaṃ anumodāpetvā uḷāraṃ tameva puññaṃ patitṭhāpetuṃ “vītarāgo”tiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho - eko bhinnakilesa bhikkhu te kuṭikāyaṃ nisinno, tato eva so aggamaggena sabbaso samucchinnarāgatāya vītarāgo anuttarasamādhinā nibbānaṃ āramaṇaṃ katvā suṭṭhu samāhitacittatāya susamāhitacitto, imaṅca atthaṃ, āvuso khettapāla, yathāhaṃ vadāmi, evaṃ jānāhi saddaha adhimuccassu. Amoghā te kuṭikā katā tayā katā kuṭikā amoghā avañjhā saphalā saudrayā, yasmā arahatā khīṇāsavena paribhuttā. Sace tvaṃ anumodasi, taṃ te bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Taṃ sutvā khettapālo “lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kuṭikāyaṃ ediso ayyo pavisitvā nisīdati”ti pasannacitto anumodanto aṭṭhāsi. Imaṃ pana tesāṃ kathāsallāpaṃ bhagavā dibbāya sotadhātuyā sutvā anumodanañcassa ñatvā tambhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ vibhāvento khettapālaṃ imāhi gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi -

“Vihāsi kuṭiyaṃ bhikkhu, santacitto anāsavo;
Tena kammavipākena, devindo tvaṃ bhavissasi.

“Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjaṃ karissasi;
Catuttiṃsakkhattuṃ cakkavattī, rājā raṭṭhe bhavissasi;

Ratanakuṭi nāma paccekabuddho, vītarāgo bhavissasī”ti.

Kuṭikāyaṃ laddhavisēsattā pana therassa tato pabhuti kuṭivihārītveva samañña udapādi. Ayameva ca therassa aññaḃyākaraṇagāthāpi ahoṣīti.

Kuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dutiyakuṭivihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

57. Ayamāhu purāṇiyāti āyasmato kuṭivihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato pasannamānaso pariāhakāle naḷavilīvehi viracitaṃ bījaṇiṃ adāsī. Taṃ satthā anumodanagāthāya sampahaṃsesi. Sesam yadettha vattabbaṃ, taṃ añjanavaniyattheravatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayam pana viseso - ayam kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā aññatarāya purāṇakuṭikāya viharanto samaṇadhammaṃ acintetvā, “ayam kuṭikā jiṇṇā, aññaṃ kuṭikaṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatī”ti navakammavasena cittaṃ uppādesi. Tassa atthakāmā devatā saṃvegajananatthaṃ imaṃ uttānobhāsaṃ gambhīratthaṃ “ayamāhu”ti gāthamāha.

57. Tattha ayanti āsannapaccakkhavacanaṃ. Āhūti ahoṣīti attho. Gāthāsukhatthañhi dīghaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Purāṇiyāti purātanī addhagatā. Aññaṃ patthayase navaṃ kuṭinti imissā kuṭiyā purāṇabhāvena jiṇṇatāya ito aññaṃ idāni nibbattanīyatāya navaṃ kuṭiṃ patthayase patthesi āsīsasi. Sabbena sabbam pana āsam kuṭiyā virājaya purāṇiyaṃ viya navāyampi kuṭiyaṃ āsam taṇhaṃ apekkhaṃ virājehi, sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi. Kasmā? Yasmā dukkhā bhikkhu puna navā nāma kuṭi bhikkhu puna idāni nibbattiyamānā dukkhāvahattā dukkhā, tasmā aññaṃ navaṃ dukkhaṃ anuppādentō yathānibbattāyaṃ purāṇiyaṃyeva kuṭiyaṃ ṭhatvā attanā katabbaṃ karohīti. Ayañhettha adhippāyo - tvaṃ, bhikkhu, “ayam purāṇī tiṇakuṭikā jiṇṇā”ti aññaṃ navaṃ tiṇakuṭikaṃ kātuṃ icchasi, na samaṇadhammaṃ, evaṃ icchanto pana bhāvanāya ananuyuñjanena punabbhavābhinibbattiyā anativattanato āyatiṃ attabhāvakuṭimpi patthento kātuṃ icchantoyeva nāma hoti. Sā pana navā tiṇakuṭi viya karaṇadukkheṇa tato bhiyyopi jarāmarāṇasokaparidevādidukkkhasaṃsaṭṭhatāya dukkhā, tasmā tiṇakuṭiyaṃ viya attabhāvakuṭiyaṃ āsam apekkhaṃ virājaya sabbaso tattha virattacitto hohi, evaṃ te vaṭṭadukkhaṃ na bhavissatīti. Devatāya ca vacanaṃ sutvā thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsī. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, lokajetṭhassa tādino;
Tiṇatthare nisinnassa, upasantassa tādino.

“Naḷamālaṃ gahetvāna, bandhitvā bījaṇiṃ ahaṃ;
Buddhassa upanāmesim, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Paṭiggahetvā sabbaññū, bījaṇiṃ lokanāyako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

“Yathā me kāyo nibbāti, pariāho na vijjati;
Tatheva tividhaggīhi, cittaṃ tava vimuccatu.

“Sabbe devā samāgacchuṃ, ye keci vananissitā;
Sossāma buddhavacanaṃ, hāsayantañca dāyakaṃ.

“Nisinno bhagavā tattha, devasaṅghapurakkhato;
Dāyakaṃ sampahaṃsento, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Iminā bījanidānena, cittassa paṇidhīhi ca;
Subbato nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Tena kammāvasesena, sukkamūlena codito;
Māluto nāma nāmena, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Iminā bījanidānena, sammānavipulena ca;
Kappasatasahassampi, duggatiṃ nupapajjati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, subbatā aṭṭhatimsa te;
Ekūnatimśasahassee, aṭṭha mālutanāmakā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahatte pana patiṭṭhito “ayaṃ me arahattappattiyā aṅkusabhūtā”ti tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Sāyeva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi. Kuṭiovādena laddhavisessattā cassa kuṭivihārīteva samañña ahoṣīti.

Dutiyakuṭivihārītheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ramaṇīyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

58. Ramaṇīyā me kuṭikāti āyasmato ramaṇīyakuṭikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalaḍḍharopanaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto buddhārahaṃ āsanaṃ bhagavato adāsi. Pupphehi ca bhagavantaṃ pūjetvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Sesam añjanavaniyattherassa vatthumhi vuttasadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso - ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vajjiraṭṭhe aññatarasmim gāmakāvāse kuṭikāyaṃ viharati, sā hoti kuṭikā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā suparikammakatabhittibhūmikā ārāmapokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyādisampannā muttājālasadisavālikākiṇṇabhūmibhāgā therassa ca vattasampannatāya susammatṭhaṅgaṇatādinā bhiyyosomattāya ramaṇīyatarā hutvā tiṭṭhati. So tattha viharanto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahatte patiṭṭhāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kānanaṃ vanamoggayha, appasaddaṃ nirākulaṃ;
Sīhāsanaṃ mayā dinnaṃ, atthadassissa tādino.

“Mālāhatthaṃ gahetvāna, katvā ca naṃ padakkhiṇaṃ;
Satthāraṃ payirupāsītva, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajetṭha narāsabha;
Sannibbāpemi attānaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā.

“Aṭṭhārasakappasate, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;

Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sīhāsanassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattakappasate, sannibbāpakakhattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā there tattha viharante kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvato vihārapekkhakā manussā tato tato āgantvā kuṭiṃ passanti. Athekadivasam katipayā dhuttajātikā itthiyo tattha gatā kuṭikāya ramaṇīyabhāvaṃ disvā, “ettha vasanto ayaṃ samaṇo siyā amhehi ākaḍḍhanīyahadayo”ti adhippāyena - “ramaṇīyaṃ vo, bhante, vasanaṭṭhānaṃ. Mayampi ramaṇīyarūpā paṭhamayobbane ṭhitā”ti vatvā itthikuttādīni dassetuṃ ārabhiṃsu. Thero attano vītarāgabhāvaṃ pakāsento “ramaṇīyā me kuṭikā, saddhādeyyā manoramā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

58. Tattha ramaṇīyā me kuṭikāti “ramaṇīyā te, bhante, kuṭikā”ti yaṃ tumhehi vuttaṃ, taṃ saccaṃ. Ayaṃ mama vasanakuṭikā ramaṇīyā manuññarūpā, sā ca kho saddhādeyyā, “evarūpāya manāpaṃ katvā pabbajitānaṃ dinnāya idaṃ nāma phalaṃ hoti”ti kammaphalāni saddahitvā saddhāya dhammacchandena dātabbattā saddhādeyyā, na dhanena nibbattitā. Sayañca tathādinnāni saddhādeyyāni passantānaṃ paribhuñjantānañca mano rametīti manoramā. Saddhādeyyattā eva hi manoramā, saddhādīhi deyyadhammaṃ sakkaccaṃ abhisankharitvā denti, saddhādeyyaṃ paribhuñjantā sappurisā dāyakassa avisaṃvādanatthampi payogāsayasampannā honti, na tumhehi cintitākārena payogāsayaṃvāpannāti adhippāyo. Na me attho kumārīhīti yasmā sabbaso kāmehi vinivattitamānaso ahaṃ, tasmā na me attho kumārīhi. Kappiyakārakakammavasenapi hi mādisānaṃ itthīhi payojanaṃ nāma natthi, pageva rāgavasena, tasmā na me attho kumārīhīti. Kumārīggahaṇaṃ cettha upalakkhaṇaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Mādisassa nāma santike evaṃ paṭipajjāhīti ayuttakārīnihi yāva aparaddhaṃca tumhehi samānājjhāsayānaṃ purato ayaṃ kiriyaṃ sobheyyāti dassento āha “yesaṃ attho tahiṃ gacchatha nāriyo”ti. Tattha yesanti kāmesu avītarāgānaṃ. Atthoti payojanaṃ. Tahinti tattha tesamā santikaṃ. Nāriyoti ālapanāṃ. Taṃ sutvā itthiyo maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā āgatamaggeneva gatā. Ettha ca “na me attho kumārīhī”ti kāmehi anattikabhāvavacaneneva therena arahattaṃ byākatanti daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Ramaṇīyakuṭikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

9. Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

59. Saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajitoti āyasmato kosalavihārittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kusalaḥijaṃ ropetvā taṃ taṃ puññaṃ akāsi. Sesamā añjanavaniyattheravatthusadisameva. Ayaṃ pana viseso - ayaṃ kira vuttanayena pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kosalaratṭhe aññatarasmimā gāme ekaṃ upāsakakulaṃ nissāya araṇṇe viharati, taṃ so upāsako rukkhamaṇḍale vasantaṃ disvā kuṭikaṃ kāretvā adāsi. Thero kuṭikāyaṃ viharanto āvāsasappāyena samādhānaṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi paṇṇasanthare;
Ghāsesu gedhamāpanno, seyyasīlo cahaṃ tadā.

“Khaṇantālukalambāni, biḷālitakkalāni ca;
Kolaṃ bhallātakam billaṃ, āhatvā paṭiyāditam.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

“Upāgataṃ mahānāgaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Biḷāliṃ paggaheṭvāna, pattamhi okiriṃ ahaṃ.

“Paribhuñji mahāvīro, tosayanto mamaṃ tadā;
Paribhuñjitvāna sabbaññū, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, biḷāliṃ me adā tuvaṃ;
Kappānaṃ sataṣaḥassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.

“Carimaṃ vattate mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Catupaññāsito kappe, sumekhaliya savhaya;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhappaṭisaṃvedanena uppannapīṭivegena udānento
“saddhāyāhaṃ pabbajito”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

59. Tattha saddhāyāti bhagavato vesāliṃ upagamane ānubhāvaṃ disvā,
“ekantaniyyānikaṃ idaṃ sāsanaṃ, tasmā addhā imāya paṭipattiyā jarāmaraṇato
muccissāmī”ti uppannasaddhāvasena pabbajito pabbajjaṃ upagato. Araññe me
kuṭikā katāti tassā pabbajjāya anurūpavasena araññe vasato me kuṭikā katā,
pabbajjānurūpaṃ āraññako hutvā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmīti dasseti. Tenāha “appamatto
ca ātāpī, sampajāno patissato”ti. Araññavāsaladdhena kāyavivekena jāgariyaṃ
anuyuñjanto tattha satiyā avippavāseṇa appamatto, āraddhavīriyatāya ātāpī,
pubbabhāgiyasatisampajāññapāripūriyā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍheṭvā arahattādhigamena
paññāsativepullappattiyā accantameva sampajāno patissato viharāmīti attho.
Appamattabhāvādikittane cassa idameva aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi kosalaratṭhe
ciranivāsibhāvena pana kosalavihārīti samañña jātāti.

Kosalavihārittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sīvalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā

60. Te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappāti āyasmato sīvalittherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle heṭṭhā vuttanayena vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante
ṭhito dhammaṃ suṇanto satthāraṃ ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ lābhīnaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapentaṃ
disvā “mayāpi anāgate evarūpena bhavituṃ vaṭṭatī”ti dasabalaṃ nimantetvā
sattāhaṃ satthu bhikkhusaṅghassa ca mahādānaṃ datvā “bhagavā ahaṃ iminā
adhikāraḥkammaṇa aññaṃ sampattiṃ na patthemī, anāgate pana ekabuddhassa
sāsane ahampi tumhehi so etadagge ṭhapitabhikkhu viya lābhīnaṃ aggo
bhaveyya”nti patthanaṃ akāsi. Satthā anantarāyaṃ disvā - “ayaṃ te patthanā
anāgate gotamabuddhassa santike samijjhissatī”ti byākāritvā pakkāmi. Sopi

gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṃ puna pūراتي. Paripuṇṇabhattabhājanatopi “rājadhītāya puñña”nti vatvā yassa kassaci dentānaṃ yāva na ukkaḍḍhanti, na tāva bhattaṃ khyāti, dārake kucchigateyeva sattavassāni atikkamīsu.

Gabbhe pana paripakke sattāhaṃ mahādukkhaṃ anubhosi. Sā sāmikaṃ āmantetvā, “pure maraṇā jīvamānāva dānaṃ dassāmī”ti satthu santikaṃ pesesi - “gaccha, imaṃ pavattiṃ satthu ārocetvā satthāraṃ nimantehi, yañca satthā vadeti, taṃ sādhukaṃ upalakkhetvā āgantvā mayhaṃ kathehi”ti. So gantvā tassā sāsanaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. Satthā, “sukhinī hotu suppvāsā kolyadhītā arogā, arogaṃ puttaṃ vijāyatū”ti āha. Rājā taṃ sutvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā attano gāmābhimukho pāyāsi. Tassa pure āgamanāyeva suppvāsāya kucchito dhamakaraṇā udakaṃ viya gabbho nikkhami, parivāretvā nisinnajano assumukhova hasitum āraddho tuṭṭhapahaṭṭho mahājano rañño sāsanaṃ ārocetum agamāsi.

Rājā tesam āgamaṇaṃ disvā, “dasabalena kathitakathā nipphannā bhavissati maññe”ti cintesi. So āgantvā satthu sāsanaṃ rājadhītāya ārocesi. Rājadhītā tayā nimantitaṃ jīvitabhattameva maṅgalabhattaṃ bhavissati, gaccha sattāhaṃ dasabalaṃ nimantehīti. Rājā tathā akāsi. Sattāhaṃ buddhappamukhassa saṅghassa mahādānaṃ pavattayīsu. Dārako sabbesaṃ ñātīnaṃ santattaṃ cittaṃ nibbāpento jātoti sīvalidāra kotvevassa nāmaṃ akaṃsu. So sattavassāni gabbhe vasitattā jātakālato paṭṭhāya sabbakammakkhamo ahosi. Dhammasenāpati sārīputto sattame divase tena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpaṃ akāsi. Satthāpi dhammapade gāthaṃ abhāsi -

“Yomaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, saṃsāraṃ mohamaccagā;
Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato jhāyī, anejo akathaṃkathī;
Anupādāya nibbuto, tamahaṃ brūmi brāhmaṇa”nti.

Atha naṃ thero evamāha - “kiṃ pana tayā evarūpaṃ dukkharāsiṃ anubhavitvā pabbajitum na vaṭṭatī”ti? “Labhamāno pabbajeyyaṃ, bhante”ti. Suppvāsā naṃ dārakaṃ therena saddhiṃ kathentaṃ disvā “kiṃ nu kho me putto dhammasenāpatinā saddhiṃ kathetī”ti theram upasaṅkamitvā pucchi - “mayhaṃ putto tumhehi saddhiṃ kiṃ katheti, bhante”ti? “Attanā anubhūtaṃ gabbhavāsaduukkhaṃ kathetvā, ‘tumhehi anuññāto pabbajissāmī’ti vadatī”ti. “Sādhu, bhante, pabbājetha na”nti. Thero taṃ vihāraṃ netvā tacapañcakakammaṭṭhānaṃ datvā pabbājento “sīvali, na tuyhaṃ aññena ovādena kammaṃ atthi, tayā satta vassāni anubhūta dukkha meva paccavekkhāhī”ti. “Bhante, pabbājanameva tumhākaṃ bhāro, yaṃ pana mayā kātuṃ sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmī”ti. So pana paṭhamakesavaṭṭiyā ohāraṇakkhaṇe ya eva sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhāsi, dutiyāya ohāraṇakkhaṇe sakadāgāmiphale, tatiyāya anāgāmiphale sabbesaṃ ye va pana kesānaṃ oropanañca arahattasacchikiriyā ca apacchā apurimā ahosi. Tassa pabbajitadivasato paṭṭhāya bhikkhusaṅghassa cattāro paccayā yāvaticchakaṃ uppajjanti. Evaṃ ettha vatthu samuṭṭhitaṃ.

Aparabhāge satthā sāvatthiṃ agamāsi. Thero satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, “bhante, mayhaṃ puññaṃ vīmaṃsissāmi, pañca me bhikkhusatāni dethā”ti āha. “Gaṇha sīvalī”ti. So pañcasate bhikkhū gahetvā himavantābhimukhaṃ gacchanto aṭavimaggam gacchatī, tassa paṭhamam diṭṭhanigrodhe adhivatthā devatā sattadivasāni dānaṃ adāsi. Iti so -

“Nigrodhaṃ paṭhamam passi, dutiyam paṇḍavapabbataṃ;

Tatīyaṃ aciravatiyaṃ, catutthaṃ varasāgaraṃ.

“Pañcamaṃ himavantaṃ so, chaṭṭhaṃ chaddantupāgami;
Sattamaṃ gandhamādanaṃ, aṭṭhamaṃ atha revata”nti.

Sabbaṭṭhānesu satta satta divasāneva dānaṃ adamsu. Gandhamādanapabbate pana nāgadattadevarājā nāma sattasu divasesu ekadivase khīraṇḍapātaṃ adāsi, ekadivase sappiṇḍapātaṃ. Bhikkhusaṅgho āha - “imassa devaraṇṇo neva dhenuyo duyhamānā paññāyanti, na dadhinimmathanaṃ, kuto te devarāja idaṃ uppajjatī”ti. “Bhante kassapadasabalassa kāle khīrasalākabhaddadānassetā phala”nti devarājā āha. Aparabhāge satthā khadiravaniyarevatassa paccuggamaṃ aṭṭhuppattiṃ katvā therāṃ attano sāsane lābhaggayasaggappattānaṃ aggaṭṭhāne ṭhapesi.

Evaṃ lābhaggayasaggappattassa pana imassa therassa arahattappattiṃ ekacce ācariyā evaṃ vadanti - “heṭṭhā vuttanayena dhammasenāpatinā ovāde dinne yaṃ mayā kātuṃ sakkā, tamahaṃ jānissāmīti pabbajitvā vipassanākammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā taṃ divasaṃyeva aññataraṃ vivittaṃ kuṭikaṃ disvā taṃ pavisitvā mātukucchismiṃ satta vassāni attanā anubhūtaṃ dukkhaṃ anussaritvā tadanusārena atītānāgate tassa avekkhantassa ādittā viya tayo bhavā upaṭṭhahimsu. Ñāṇassa paripākāṃ gatattā vipassanāvīthiṃ otari, tāvadeva maggappaṭipāṭiyā sabbepi āsave khepento arahattaṃ pāpuṇī”ti. Ubhayathāpi therassa arahattappattiyeva pakāsītā. Thero pana pabhinnaṭṭisambhido chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Varuṇo nāma nāmena, devarājā ahaṃ tadā;
Upaṭṭhahesiṃ sambuddhaṃ, sayoggabalavāhanaṃ.

“Nibbute lokanāthaṃhi, atthadassīnaruttame;
Tūriyaṃ sabbamādāya, agamaṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Vāditena ca naccena, sammatāḷasamāhito;
Sammukhā viya sambuddhaṃ, upaṭṭhiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Upaṭṭhahitvā taṃ bodhiṃ, dharaṇīruhapādapaṃ;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Sakakammābhiraddhohaṃ, pasanno bodhimuttame;
Tena cittappasādena, nimmānaṃ upapajjahaṃ.

“Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā;
Manussesu ca devesu, vattamānaṃ bhavābhavaṃ.

“Tividhaggī nibbutā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Dhāremi antimaṃ dehaṃ, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

“Subāhū nāma nāmena, catuttiṃsāsu khattiyā;
Sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhapaṭisaṃvedanena pīṭivegena udānento “te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

60. Tattha te me ijjhiṃsu saṅkappā, yadattho pāvisiṃ kuṭiṃ, vijjāvimuttiṃ paccesanti ye pubbe mayā kāmasaṅkappādīnaṃ samucchedaṅkā nekkhammasaṅkappādayo abhipatthitāyeve “kadā nu khvāhaṃ tadāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi, yadariyā etarahi upasampajja viharanti”ti, vimuttādhippāyasaññitā vimuttiṃ uddissa saṅkappā manorathā abhiṇhaso appamattā yadattho yaṃpayojano yesaṃ nipphādanatthaṃ kuṭiṃ suññāgāraṃ vipassituṃ pāvisiṃ tisso vijjā phalavimuttiṃ paccesanto, gavesanto te me ijjhiṃsu te sabbeva idāni mayhaṃ ijjhiṃsu samijjhiṃsu, nipphannakusalasaṅkappo paripuṇṇamanoratho jātoti attho. Tesāṃ samiddhabhāvaṃ dassetuṃ “mānānusayamujjaha”nti vuttaṃ. Yasmā mānānusayamujjahaṃ pajahiṃ samucchindiṃ, tasmā te me saṅkappā ijjhiṃsūti yojanā. Mānānusaye hi pahīne appahīno nāma anusayo natthi, arahattañca adhigatameva hotīti mānānusayappahānaṃ yathāvuttasaṅkappasamiddhiyā kāraṇaṃ katvā vuttaṃ.

Sīvalittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Chaṭṭhavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Sattamavaggo

1. Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

61. Passati passoti āyasmato vappattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle haṃsavatīnagare kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto “asuko ca asuko ca thero satthu paṭhamaṃ dhammapaṭiggāhakā ahesu”nti thomaṇaṃ sutvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā patthanaṃ paṭṭhapesi - “ahampi bhagavā anāgate tādisassa sammāsambuddhassa paṭhamaṃ dhammapaṭiggāhakānaṃ aññataro bhavēyya”nti, satthu santike saraṇagamanañca pavedesi. So yāvajīvaṃ puññāni katvā tato cuto devamanussesuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ vāseṭṭhassa nāma brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, vappotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So asitena isinā “siddhatthakumāro sabbaññū bhavissati”ti byākato koṇḍaññappamukhehi brāhmaṇaputtehi saddhiṃ gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā “tasmiṃ sabbaññutaṃ patte tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā amataṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti uruvelāyaṃ viharantaṃ mahāsattaṃ chabbassāni padhānaṃ padahantaṃ upaṭṭhahitvā oḷārikāhāraparibhogena nibbijjitvā isipatanaṃ gato. Abhisambujjhितvā satthārā sattasattāhāni vītināmetvā isipatanaṃ gantvā dhammacakke pavattite pāṭipadadivase sotāpattiphale patitṭhito pañcamiyaṃ pakkhassa aññāsikoṇḍaññādīhi saddhiṃ arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ubhinnaṃ devarājūnaṃ, saṅgāmo samupaṭṭhito;
Ahosi samupabyūḷho, mahāghoso avattatha.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, saṃvejesi mahājanaṃ.

“Sabbe devā attamanā, nikkhittakavacāvudhā;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, ekaggāsiṃsu tāvade.

“Mayhaṃ saṅkappamaññāya, vācāsabhimudīrayi;
Anukampako lokavidū, nibbāpesi mahājanam.

“Paduṭṭhacitto manujo, ekapāṇam viheṭṭhayam;
Tena cittappadosena, apāyam upapajjati.

“Saṅgāmasīse nāgova, bahū pāṇe viheṭṭhayam;
Nibbāpetha sakaṃ cittaṃ, mā haññittho punappunam.

“Dvinnampi yakkharājūnam, senā sā vimhitā ahu;
Saraṇaṇca upāgacchum, lokajetṭham sutādinam.

“Saññāpetvāna janataṃ, padamuddhari cakkhumā;
Pekhamānova devehi, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

“Paṭhamam saraṇam gacchim, dvipadindassa tādino;
Kappānam satahassam, duggatiṃ nupapajjaham.

“Mahāduṇḍubhināmā ca, soḷasāsum rathesabhā;
Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, rājāno cakkavattino.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā paṭiladdhasampattiṃ paccavekkhaṇamukhena satthu
guṇamahantataṃ paccavekkhitvā “īdisaṃ nāma satthāraṃ bāhulikādivādena
samudācarimha. Aho puthujjanabhāvo nāma andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo
ariyabhāvoyeva cakkhukaraṇo”ti dassento “passati passo”ti gātham abhāsi.

61. Tattha passati passoti passati sammādiṭṭhiyā dhamme aviparītaṃ jānāti bujhatīti
passo, dassanasampanno ariyo, so passantaṃ aviparītaḍassāviṃ “ayaṃ
aviparītaḍassāvī”ti passati paññācakkhunā dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato
jānāti. Na kevalaṃ passantameva, atha kho apassantaṇca passati, yo
paññācakkhuvirahito dhamme yathāsabhāvato na passati, tampi apassantaṃ
puthujjanaṃ “andho vatāyaṃ bhavaṃ acakkhuko”ti attano paññācakkhunā passati.
Apassanto apassantaṃ, passantaṇca na passatīti apassanto paññācakkhuraḥito
andhabālo tādisaṃ andhabālaṃ ayaṃ dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato na
passatīti yathā apassantaṃ na passati na jānāti, evaṃ attano paññācakkhunā
dhammādhammaṃ yathāsabhāvato passantaṇca paṇḍitaṃ “ayaṃ evaṃvidho”ti na
passati na jānāti, tasmā ahampi pubbe dassanarahito sakalaṃ ñeyyaṃ
hatthāmalakaṃ viya passantaṃ bhagavantaṃ apassantampi pūraṇādiṃ
yathāsabhāvato na passim, idāni pana buddhānubhāvena sampanno ubhayepi
yathāsabhāvato passāmīti sevitabbāsevitabbesu attano aviparītaḍaṭipattiṃ dasseti.

Vappattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

62. Ekakā mayaṃ araññeti āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ vipassim bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso

nāgapupphakesarehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde amaccakule nibbatti, vajjiputtotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vesāliyaṃ avidūre aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe viharati. Tena ca samayena vesāliyaṃ ussavo ahosi. Tattha tattha naccagītavāditaṃ pavattati, mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho ussavasampattiṃ paccanubhoti, taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu ayoniso ummujjanto vivekaṃ vajjamāno kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā attano anabhiratiṃ pakāseto -

“Ekakā mayaṃ araññe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Etādisikāya rattiyaṃ, ko su nāma amhehi pāpiyo”ti. - gāthamāha;

Taṃ sutvā vanasaṇḍe adhivatthā devatā taṃ bhikkhuṃ anukampamānā “yadipi, tvaṃ bhikkhu, araññavāsaṃ hīlento vadasi, vivekakāmā pana viddasuno taṃ bahu maññantiyevā”ti imamatthaṃ dassenti -

“Ekako tvaṃ araññe viharasi, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Tassa te bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāmina”nti. -

Gāthaṃ vatvā, “kathaṃhi nāma tvaṃ, bhikkhu, niyyānike sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā aniyānikaṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkessasi”ti santajjenti saṃvejesi. Evaṃ so bhikkhu tāya devatāya saṃvejito kasābhihato viya bhadro assājānīyo vipassanāvīthiṃ otaritvā nacirasseva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, sataraṃsiṃva bhāṇumaṃ;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, uḷurājaṃva pūritaṃ.

“Purakkhataṃ sāvakehi, sāgareheva medaniṃ;
Nāgaṃ paggayha reṇūhi, vipassissābhiropayiṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ reṇumabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Paṇṇatālīsito kappe, reṇu nāmāsi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “ayaṃ me arahattappattiyaṃ añkuso jāto”ti attano devatāya ca vuttanayaṃ saṃkaḍḍhitvā -

62. “Ekakā mayaṃ araññe viharāma, apaviddhaṃva vanasmiṃ dārukaṃ;
Tassa me bahukā pihayanti, nerayikā viya saggagāmina”nti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tassattho - anapekkhabhāvena vane chaḍḍitadārukkhaṇḍaṃ viya yadipi mayaṃ ekakā ekākinō asahāyā imasmiṃ araññe viharāma, evaṃ viharato pana tassa me bahukā pihayanti maṃ bahū atthakāmarūpā kulaputtā abhipatthenti, “aho vatassa mayampi vajjiputtatthero viya gharabandhanaṃ pahāya araññe vihareyyāmā”ti. Yathā kiṃ? Nerayikā viya saggagāminaṃ, yathā nāma nerayikā attano

pāpakammena niraye nibbattasattā saggaḡāmīnaṃ saggaḡupagāmīnaṃ pihayanti -
 “aho vata mayampi nirayadukkhaṃ pahāya saggasukhaṃ paccanubhaveyyāma”ti
 evaṃsampaadamidanti attho. Ettha ca attani garubahuvacanappayogassa
 icchitabbattā “ekakā mayam viharāma”ti puna tassa atthassa ekattaṃ sandhāya
 “tassa me”ti ekavacanappayogo kato. “Tassa me”, “saggaḡāmīna”nti ca ubhayampi
 ‘pihayanti’ti padaṃ apekkhitvā upayogatthe sampadānaniddeso daṭṭhabbo. Taṃ
 abhipatthenti ca tādise araṇṇavāsādiguṇe abhipatthentā nāma hontīti katvā vuttaṃ.
 Tassa meti vā tassa mama santike guṇeti adhippāyo.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

63. Cutā patantīti āyasmato pakkhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
 purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puṇṇāni karonto ito ekanavute
 kappe yakkhasenāpati hutvā vipassim bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso
 dibbavatthena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puṇṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto
 imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sakkesu devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti,
 “sammodakumāro”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Athassa daharakāle vātarogena pādā na
 vahiṃsu. So katipayam kālaṃ pīṭhasappi viya vicari. Tenassa pakkhoti samaṇṇā jātā.
 Pacchā arogakālepi tattheva naṃ saṇḍhānanti, so bhagavato ṇātisamāgame
 pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco kammaṭṭhānaṃ
 gahetvā araṇṇe viharati. Athekadivasam gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitum gacchanto
 antarāmagge aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Tasmiṃca samaye aṇṇataro kulalo
 maṃsapesiṃ ādāya ākāseṇa gacchati, taṃ bahū kulalā anupatitvā pātesum. Pātitaṃ
 maṃsapesiṃ eko kulalo aggahesi. Taṃ aṇṇo acchinditvā gaṇhi, taṃ disvā thero
 “yathāyaṃ maṃsapesi, evaṃ kāmā nāma bahusādhāraṇā bahudukkhā
 bahupāyāsā”ti - kāmesu ādīnavaṃ nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ paccavekkhitvā
 vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā “anicca”ntiadinā manasikaronto piṇḍāya caritvā
 katabhattakicco divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena
 vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
 Atṭhasaṭṭhisahasseehi, pāvisi bandhumaṃ tadā.

“Nagarā abhinikkhamma, agamaṃ dīpacetiyaṃ;
 Addasaṃ virajaṃ buddhaṃ, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggahaṃ.

“Cullāsītisahassāni, yakkhā mayhaṃ upantike;
 Upaṭṭhahanti sakkaccaṃ, indaṃva tidaṣā gaṇā.

“Bhavanā abhinikkhamma, dussaṃ paggayhahaṃ tadā;
 Sirasā abhivādesiṃ, taṇcādāsiṃ mahesino.

“Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
 Buddhassa ānubhāvena, vasudhāyaṃ pakampatha.

“Taṇca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ;
 Buddhhe cittaṃ pasādemi, dvipadindamhi tādine.

“Sohaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, dussaṃ datvāna satthuno;

Saraṇaṇca upāgacchiṃ, sāmacco saparijjano.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito pannarase kappe, soḷasāsuṃ suvāhanā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabballā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā yadeva saṃvegavatthūṃ aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ
vaḍḍhetvā aññā adhigatā, tassa saṃkittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto “cutā
patantī”ti gāthaṃ abhāsī.

63. Tattha cutāti bhaṭṭhā. Patantīti anupatanti. Patitāti cavanavasena bhūmiyaṃ
patitā, ākāse vā sampatanavasena patitā. Giddhāti gedhaṃ āpannā. Punarāgatāti
punadeva upagatā. Ca-saddo sabbattha yojetabbo. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - patanti
anupatanti ca idha kulalā, itarassa mukhato cutā ca maṃsapesi, cutā pana sā
bhūmiyaṃ patitā ca, giddhā gedhaṃ āpannā sabbeva kulalā punarāgatā. Yathā cime
kulalā, evaṃ saṃsāre paribbhamantā sattā ye kusaladhammato cutā, te patanti
nirayādīsu, evaṃ patitā ca, sampattibhave t̥hitā tattha kāmasukhānuyogavasena
kāmaḥhave rūpārūpabhavesu ca bhavanikantivasena giddhā ca punarāgatā bhavato
aparimuttattā tena tena bhavagāminā kammena taṃ taṃ bhavasaññitaṃ dukkhaṃ
āgatā eva, evaṃbhūtā ime sattā. Mayā pana kataṃ kiccaṃ pariññādibhedaṃ
soḷasavidhampi kiccaṃ kataṃ, na dāni taṃ kātabbaṃ atthi. Rataṃ rammaṃ
ramitabbaṃ ariyehi sabbasaṅkhatavinissaṭaṃ nibbānaṃ rataṃ abhirataṃ rammaṃ.
Tena ca sukhenanvāgataṃ sukhaṃ phalasamāpattisukhena anuāgataṃ upagataṃ
accantasukhaṃ nibbānaṃ, sukkena vā sukhāpaṭipadābhūtena vipassanāsukhena
maggasukhena ca anvāgataṃ phalasukhaṃ nibbānasukhañcāti attho veditabbo.

Pakkhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Vimalakoṇḍaññattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

64. Dumavhayāya uppannoti vimalakoṇḍaññattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ mahatiyā parisāya
parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamānaso catūhi suvaṇṇapupphehi
pūjesi. Bhagavā tassa pasādasamvaḍḍhanatthaṃ tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ
abhisaṅkhāresi, yathā suvaṇṇābhā sakalaṃ taṃ padesaṃ ottharati. Taṃ disvā
bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso hutvā bhagavantaṃ vanditvā taṃ nimittaṃ
gahetvā attano gehaṃ gantvā buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto kenaci rogena
kālaṃ katvā tusitesu upapanno aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu
saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājānaṃ bimbisāraṃ paṭicca ambapāliyā
kucchimhi paṭisandhiṃ gaṇhi. Rājā hi bimbisāro taruṇakāle ambapāliyā
rūpasampattiṃ sutvā sañjātābhilāso katipayamanussaparivāro aññātakavesena
vesāliṃ gantvā ekarattiṃ tāya saṃvāsaṃ kappesi. Tadā ayaṃ tassā kucchimhi
paṭisandhiṃ aggahesi. Sā ca gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṃ tassa ārocesi. Rājāpi
attānaṃ jānāpetvā dātabbayuttakaṃ datvā pakkāmi. Sā gabbhassa

paripākamanvāya puttam vijāyi, “vimalo” tissa nāmaṃ ahosi, pacchā vimalakoṇḍaññoti paññāyittha. So vayappatto bhagavato vesāligamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vipassī nāma bhagavā, lokajettho narāsabho;
Nisinno janakāyassa, desesi amataṃ padaṃ.

“Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, dvipadinnassa tādino;
Soṇṇapupphāni cattāri, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Suvaṇṇacchadanaṃ āsi, yāvatā parisā tadā;
Buddhābhā ca suvaṇṇābhā, āloko vipulo ahu.

“Udaggacitto sumano, vedajāto katañjalī;
Vittisañjanano tesam, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

“Āyācitvāna sambuddhaṃ, vanditvāna ca subbatam;
Pāmojjam janayitvāna, sakaṃ bhavanupāgamim.

“Bhavane upaviṭṭhoham, buddhaseṭṭham anussarim;
Tena cittappasādena, tusitam upapajjaham.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalam.

“Soḷasāsimsu rājāno, nemisammattanāmakā;
Tetālīse ito kappe, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto “dumavhayāyā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

64. Tattha dumavhayāyāti dumena ambena avhātābbāya, ambapāliyāti attho. Ādhāre cetam bhumavacanaṃ. Uppannoti tassā kucchiyaṃ uppanno uppajjamāno ca. Jāto paṇḍaraketunāti dhalavattadhajattā “paṇḍaraketū”ti paññātena bimbisārarañña hetubhūtena jāto, tam paṭicca nibbattoti attho. Uppannoti vā paṭhamābhiniṃbattidassanaṃ. Tato hi jātoti abhijātīdassanaṃ. Vijāyanakālato paṭṭhāya hi loke jātavohāro. Ettha ca “dumavhayāyā uppanno”ti iminā attukkaṃsanabhāvaṃ apaneti, anekapatiputtānampi visesādhigamasambhavañca dīpeti. “Jāto paṇḍaraketunā”ti iminā viññātapitīkadassanena paravambhanaṃ apaneti. Ketuhāti mānappahāyī. Māno hi uṇṇatilakkhaṇattā ketu viyāti ketu. Tathā hi so “ketukamyatāpaccupaṭṭhāno”ti vuccati. Ketunāyevāti paññāya eva. Paññā hi anavajjadhammesu accuggataṭṭhena mārasenappamaddanena pubbaṅgamaṭṭhena ca ariyānaṃ dhajā nāma. Tenāha “dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo”ti. Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayīti mahāvisayatāya mahantā, seyyamānajātīmānādibhedato bahavo ca mānappakārā, itare ca kilesadhammā samussitaṭṭhena ketu etassāti mahāketu māro pāpimā. Tam balavidhamanavisayātikkamanavasena abhibhavi nibbisevanaṃ akāsīti. “Mahāketuṃ padhaṃsayī”ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya dassento aññāpadesena arahattaṃ byākāsi.

5. Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

65. Ukkhepakatavacchassāti āyasmato ukkhepakatavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthāraṃ uddissa mālaṃ karontassa pūgassa ekatthambhaṃ alabhantassa thambhaṃ datvā sahāyakkiccam akāsi. So tena puñnakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, vacchotissa gottato āgatanāmaṃ. So satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kosalaraṭṭhe gāmakāvāse vasanto āgataगतānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti. “Ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ suttantaṃ ayaṃ abhidhammo”ti pana paricchedaṃ na jānāti. Athekadivasam āyasmantaṃ dhammasenāpatiṃ pucchitvā yathāparicchedaṃ sabbaṃ sallakkhesi. Dhammasaṅgītiyā pubbe piṭakādisamaññaṃ pariyattisaddhamme vavatthitā eva, yato bhikkhūnaṃ vinayadharādivohāro. So tepiṭakaṃ buddhavacanaṃ uggaṇhanto paripucchanto tattha vutte rūpārūpadhamme sallakkhetvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā sammāsanto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, mahāpūgagaṇo ahu;
Saraṇaṃ gatā ca te buddhaṃ, saddahanti tathāgataṃ.

“Sabbe saṅgama mantetvā, mālaṃ kubbanti satthuno;
Ekatthambhaṃ alabhantā, vicinanti brahāvane.

“Te haṃ araṇṇe disvāna, upagamma gaṇaṃ tadā;
Añjaliṃ paggahe tvāna, paṭipucchiṃ gaṇaṃ ahaṃ.

“Te me puṭṭhā viyākaṃsu, sīlavanto upāsakā;
Mālaṃ mayaṃ kattukāmā, ekatthambho na labbhati.

“Ekatthambhaṃ mamaṃ detha, ahaṃ dassāmi satthuno;
Āharissāma haṃ thambhaṃ, appossukkā bhavantu te.

“Te me thambhaṃ paveccimṃsu, pasannā tuṭṭhamānasā;
Tato paṭinivattitvā, agamaṃsu sakaṃ gharaṃ.

“Aciraṃ gate pūgagaṇe, thambhaṃ ahāsahaṃ tadā;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittaṇa, paṭhamam ussapesahaṃ.

“Tena cittappasādena, vimānaṃ upapajjahaṃ;
Ubbiddhaṃ bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ.

“Vajjamānāsu bherīsu, paricārema haṃ sadā;
Pañcapaññāsakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ yasodharo.

“Tatthāpi bhavanaṃ mayhaṃ, sattabhūmaṃ samuggataṃ;
Kūṭāgāvarūpetam, ekatthambhaṃ manoramaṃ.

“Ekavīsaticappamhi, udeno nāma khattiyo;
Tatrāpi bhavanam mayham, sattabhūmam samuggatam.

“Yam yam yonupapajjāmi, devattam atha mānusaṃ;
Anubhomi sukham sabbam, ekatthambhassidam phalam.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yam thambhamadadam tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ekatthambhassidam phalam.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattam pana patvā katakiccattā akilāsubhāve t̥hito attano santikam upagatānam gahaṭṭhapabbajitānam anukampam upādāya tepitakam buddhavacanam vīmaṃsitvā dhammam desesi. Desento ca ekadivasam attānam param viya katvā dassento -

65. “Ukkhepakatavacchassa, saṅkalitam bahūhi vassehi;
Tam bhāsati gahaṭṭhānam, sunisinno ulārapāmojjo”ti. - gātham abhāsi;

Tattha ukkhepakatavacchassāti kataukkhepavacchassa, bhikkhuno santike visum visum uggahitam vinayapadesam suttapadesam abhidhammapadesaṇca yathāparicchedam vinayasuttābhidhammānamyeva upari khipitvā sajjhāyanavasena tattha tattheva pakkhipitvā t̥hitavacchenāti attho karaṇatthe hi idam sāmivacanam. Saṅkalitam bahūhi vassehīti bahukehi samvaccharehi sampiṇḍanavasena hadaye t̥hapitam. “Saṅkhalita”ntipi pātho, saṅkhalitam viya katam ekābaddhavasena vācuggatam katam. Yam buddhavacananti vacanaseso. Tanti tam pariyattidhammam bhāsati katheti. Gahaṭṭhānanti tesam yebhuyyatāya vuttam. Sunisinnoti tasmim dhamme sammā niccalo nisinno, lābhasakkārādiṃ apaccāsīsanto kevalam vimuttāyatanasīseyeva t̥hatvā kathetīti attho. Tenāha “ulārapāmojjo”ti phalasamāpattisukhavasena dhammadesanāvaseneva ca uppannauḷārapāmojjoti. Vuttañhetam -

“Yathā yathāvuso bhikkhu, yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme labhati atthavedam, labhati dhammavedam, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmojja”ntiādi.

Ukkhepakatavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

66. Anusāsi mahāvīroti āyasmato meghiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava kusalabījāni ropento ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam pāpuṇi. Tasmiṇca samaye vipassī bhagavā buddhakiccassa pariyosānamāgamma āyusaṅkhāram ossajji. Tena pathavīkampādīsu uppannesu mahājano bhīttatasito ahosi. Atha nam vessavaṇo mahārājā tamattham vibhāvetvā samassāsesi. Tam sutvā mahājano samvegappatto ahosi. Tatthāyam kulaputto buddhānubhāvam sutvā satthari sañjātagāravabahumāno ulāram pītisomanassam paṭisamvedesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu samсарanto imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmim sākiyarājakule nibbatti, tassa meghiyoti nāmam ahosi. So vayappatto satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavantam upaṭṭhahanto bhagavati jālikāyam viharante kimikālāya nadiyā tīre ramaṇīyam ambavanam disvā tattha

viharitukāmo dve vāre bhagavatā vāretvā tatiyavāraṃ vissajjito tattha gantvā micchāvitakkamakkhikāhi khajjamāno cittasamādhim alabhitvā satthu santikaṃ gantvā tamatthaṃ ārocesi. Athassa bhagavā “aparipakkāya, megghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti”tiādinā ovādaṃ adāsi. So tasmim ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Yadā vipassī lokaggo, āyusaṅkhāramossaji;
Pathavī sampakampittha, medanī jalamekhalā.

“Otataṃ vitataṃ mayhaṃ, suvicittavaṭṭasakaṃ;
Bhavanampi pakampittha, buddhassa āyusaṅkhaṃ.

“Tāso mayhaṃ samuppanno, bhavane sampakampite;
Uppādo nu kimatthāya, āloko vipulo ahu.

“Vessavaṇo idhāgamma, nibbāpesi mahājanaṃ;
Pāṇabhūte bhayaṃ natthi, ekaggā hotha saṃvutā.

“Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
Yasmim uppajjamānamhi, pathavī sampakampati.

“Buddhānubhāvaṃ kittetvā, kappam saggaṃhi modahaṃ;
Avasesesu kappesu, kusalaṃ caritaṃ mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito cuddasakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ patāpavā;
Samito nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu sammukhā ovādaṃ labhitvā “mayā arahattaṃ adhigata”nti aññaṃ byākaronto -

66. “Anusāsi mahāvīro, sabbadhammāna pāragū;
Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvāna, vihāsiṃ santike sato;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha anusāsīti “aparipakkāya, megghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripākāya saṃvattanti”tiādinā ovadi anusitṭhiṃ adāsi. Mahāvīro mahāvikkanto, vīriyapāramipāripūriyā caturaṅgasamannāgatavīriyādhiṭṭhānena anaññasādhāraṇacatubbidhasammappadhānasampattiya ca mahāvīriyoti attho. Sabbadhammāna pāragūti sabbesañca ñeyyadhammānaṃ pāraṃ pariyantaṃ ñāṇagamanena gato adhigatoti sabbadhammāna pāragū, sabbaññūti attho. Sabbesaṃ vā saṅkhatadhammānaṃ pārabhūtaṃ nibbānaṃ sayambhūñāṇena gato adhigatoti sabbadhammāna pāragū. Tassāhaṃ dhammaṃ sutvānāti tassa buddhassa bhagavato sāmukkaṃsikaṃ taṃ catusaccadhammaṃ suṇitvā. Vihāsiṃ santiketi ambavane micchāvitakkehi upadduto cālikā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu samīpeyeva vihāsiṃ. Satoti satimā, samathavipassanābhāvanāya appamattoti attho. Ahanti idaṃ yathā “anusāsī”ti ettha “ma”nti evaṃ “vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti

ettha “mayā”ti pariṇāmetabbaṃ. “Kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti ca iminā yathāvuttaṃ vijjāttayānuppattimeva satthu ovādapaṭikaraṇabhāvadassanena pariyañantarena pakāseti. Sīlakkhandhādiparipūraṇameva hi satthu sāsana-kāritā.

Meghiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Ekadhammasavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

67. Kilesā jhāpitā mayhanti āyasmato ekadhammasavanīyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle rukkhadevatā hutvā nibbatto katipaye bhikkhū maggamūlhe mahāraññe vicarante disvā anukampamāno attano bhavanato otarivā te samassāsetvā bhojetvā yathādhippetaṭṭhānaṃ pāpesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto kassape bhagavati loke uppajjitvā katabuddhakicce parinibbute tasmim kāle bārāṇasirājā kikī nāma ahoṣi. Tasmim kālaṅkate tassa puthuvindarājā nāma putto āsi. Tassa putto susāmo nāma. Tassa putto kikībrahmadatto nāma hutvā rajjaṃ kārento sāsane antarahite dhammassavanaṃ alabhanto, “yo dhammaṃ deseti, tassa sahaṣsaṃ dammī”ti ghoṣāpetvā ekampi dhammakathikaṃ alabhanto, “mayhaṃ pitupitāmahādīnaṃ kāle dhammo saṃvattati, dhammakathikā sulabhā ahesuṃ. Idāni pana catuppadikagāthāmatampi kathento dullabho. Yāva dhammasaṅgā na vinassati, tāvadeva pabbajissāmi”ti rajjaṃ pahāya himavantaṃ uddissa gacchantaṃ sakko devarājā āgantvā, “aniccā vata saṅkhārā”ti gāthāya dhammaṃ kathetvā nivattesi. So nivattitvā bahuṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde setabyanagare seṭṭhikule nibbattitvā vayappatto bhagavati setabyanagare siṃsapāvane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā, “aniccā vata saṅkhārā”ti imāya gāthāya dhammaṃ desesi. Tassa tattha katādhikāratāya so aniccasaṅgāya pākaṭataraṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitāya paṭiladdhasaṃvego pabbajitvā dhammasammasanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā dukkhasaṅgāṃ anattasaṅgāṃca manasikaronto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttarabuddhassa, sāvaka vanacārino;
Vippanaṭṭhā brahāraññe, andhāva anusuyyare.

“Anussaritvā sambuddhaṃ, padumuttaraṇāyakaṃ;
Tassa te munino puttā, vippanaṭṭhā mahāvane.

“Bhavanā oruhitvāna, agamiṃ bhikkhusantikaṃ;
Tesaṃ maggaṅca ācikkhiṃ, bhojanaṅca adāsahaṃ.

“Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Jātiyā sattavassohaṃ, arahattamaṃpāpuṇiṃ.

“Sacakkhū nāma nāmena, dvādasa cakkavattino;
Sattaratanasampannā, pañcakappasate ito.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Tassa ekeneva dhammassavanena nipphannakiccattā ekadhammasavanīyotveva samaṅgā ahoṣi. So arahā hutvā aṅgaṃ byākaronto -

67. “Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha kilesāti yasmim̐ santāne uppannā, taṃ kilesenti vibādhenti upatāpenti vāti kilesā, rāgādayo. Jhāpitāti indagginā viya rukkhagacchādayo ariyamaggañāṇagginā samūlaṃ daḍḍhā. Mayhanti mayā, mama santāne vā. Bhavā sabbe samūhatāti kāmakkammabhavādayo sabbe bhavā samugghāṭitā kilesānaṃ jhāpitattā. Sati hi kilesavaṭṭe kammavaṭṭena bhavitabbaṃ. Kammabhavānaṃ samūhatattā eva ca upapattibhavāpi samūhatā eva anuppattidhammatāya āpāditattā. Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāroti jātīadiko -

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātuāyatanāna ca;
Abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti. -

Vuttalakkaṇo saṃsāro visesato khīṇo, tasmā natthi dāni punabbhavo. Yasmā āyatim̐ punabbhavo natthi, tasmā vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro. Tasmā ca punabbhavo natthi, yasmā bhavā sabbe samūhatāti āvattetvā vattabbaṃ. Atha vā vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, tato eva natthi dāni punabbhavoti yojetabbaṃ.

Ekadhammasavanīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ekudānīyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

68. Adhīcetaso appamajjatoti āyasmato ekudānīyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatto satthari parinibbute, “alābhā vata me, dulladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ satthudharamānakāle dānādipuññaṃ kātuṃ nālattha”nti paridevasokamāpanno ahoṣi. Atha naṃ sāgaro nāma satthu sāvako sokaṃ vinodetvā satthu thūpapūjāyaṃ niyojesi. So pañca vassāni thūpaṃ pūjetvā tato cuto tena puññaena devamanussesu eva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto kālena kālaṃ satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkami. Tasmiṇca samaye satthā “adhīcetaso”ti gāthāya sāvake abhiṇhaṃ ovadi. So taṃ sutvā saddhājāto pabbaji. Pabbajitvā ca pana tameva gāthaṃ punappunaṃ parivatteti. So tattha vīsativassasahassāni samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ñāṇassa aparipakkattā visesaṃ nibbattetu nāsakkhi. Tato pana cuto devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmim̐ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatto viññutaṃ patvā jetavanapaṭiggaṇasamaye buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araṇṇe viharanto satthu santikaṃ agamāsi. Tasmiṇca samaye satthā āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ attano avidūre adhīcittamanuyuttaṃ disvā “adhīcetaso”ti imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi. Taṃ sutvā ayaṃ cirakālaṃ bhāvanāya araṇṇe viharantopi kālena kālaṃ tameva gāthaṃ udāneti, tenassa ekudānīyoti samañña udapādi. So athekadivasam̐ cittekaggataṃ labhitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Atthadassimhi sugate, nibbute samanantarā;
Yakkhayoniṃ upapajjim̐, yasaṃ patto cahaṃ tadā.

“Dulladdhaṃ vata me āsi, duppabhātaṃ duruṭṭhitaṃ;
Yaṃ me bhoge vijjamāne, parinibbāyi cakkhumā.

“Mama saṅkappamaññāya, sāgaro nāma sāvako;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

“Kiṃ nu socasi mā bhāyi, cara dhammaṃ sumedhasa;
Anuppadinnā buddhena, sabbesaṃ bījasampadā.

“Yo ce pūreyya sambuddhaṃ, tiṭṭhantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Dhātuṃ sāsapamattampi, nibbutassāpi pūjaye.

“Same cittappasādamhi, samaṃ puññaṃ mahaggataṃ;
Tasmā thūpaṃ karitvāna, pūjehi jinadhātuyo.

“Sāgarassa vaco sutvā, buddhathūpaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Pañcavasase paricariṃ, munino thūpamuttamaṃ.

“Tena kammena dvipadinda, lokajeṭṭha narāsabha;
Sampattiṃ anubhotvāna, arahattamaṃ pūjehi.

“Bhūripaṇṇā ca cattāro, sattakappasate ito;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhena viharanto ekadivasam āyasmataṃ
dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṇa paṭibhānaṃ vīmaṃsitaṃ, “āvuso, mayhaṃ dhammaṃ
bhaṇāhi”ti ajjhiṭṭho cirakālaparicitattā -

68. “Adhicetaso appamajjato, munino monapathesu sikkhato;
Sokā na bhavanti tādino, upasantassa sadā satīmato”ti. -

Imameva gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha adhicetasoti adhicitavato, sabbacittānaṃ adhikena arahattaphalacittena
samannāgatassāti attho. Appamajjato nappamajjato, appamādena
anavajjadhammesu sātaccakiriyāya samannāgatassāti vuttaṃ hoti. Muninoti “yo
munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccatī”ti evaṃ ubhayalokamunanena vā, monaṃ
vuccati ñāṇaṃ, tena arahattaphalapaññasaṅkhātena monena samannāgatatāya vā
khīṇāsavo muni nāma, tassa munino. Monapathesu sikkhatoti
arahattañāṇasaṅkhātassa monassa pathesu upāyamaggesu
sattatīmasabodhipakkhiyadhammesu, tīsu vā sikkhāsu sikkhato. Idañca
pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭipadaṃ gahetvā vuttaṃ. Pariniṭṭhitasikkho hi arahā, tasmā evaṃ
sikkhato, imāya sikkhāya munibhāvaṃ pattassa muninoti evamettha attho
daṭṭhabbo. Yasmā cetadevaṃ tasmā heṭṭhimamaggaphalacittānaṃ vasena
adhicetaso, catusaccasambodhipaṭipattiyaṃ appamādasena appamajjato,
aggamaggañāṇasamannāgamena muninoti evametesam padānaṃ attho yujjatiyeva.
Atha vā “appamajjato sikkhato” padhānāhetu akkhātāti daṭṭhabbā. Tasmā
appamajjanāhetu sikkhanāhetu ca adhicetasoti attho.

Sokā na bhavanti tādino tādissassa khīṇāsavamunino abbhantare
iṭṭhaviyogādivatthukā sokā cittasantāpā na honti. Atha vā tādilakkhaṇappattassa
asekkhamunino sokā na bhavanti. Upasantassāti rāgādīnaṃ accantūpasamena

upasantassa. Sadā satīmatoti sativepullappattiyā niccakālaṃ satiyā avirahitassa.

Ettha ca “adhicetaso”ti iminā adhicittasikkhā, “appamajjato”ti iminā adhisīlasikkhā, “munino monapathesu sikkhato”ti etehi adhipaññāsikkhā. “Munino”ti vā etena adhipaññāsikkhā, “monapathesu sikkhato”ti etena tāsamaṃ lokuttarasikkhānaṃ pubbabhāgaṭṭhapaṭṭhā, “sokā na bhavanti”tiādīhi sikkhāpāripūriyā ānisaṃsā pakāsītāti vedittabbaṃ ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahosi.

Ekudāniyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

9. Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

69. Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasanti āyasmato channattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññūtaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ siddhatthaṃ bhagavantaṃ aññataraṃ rukkhamaṃ upagacchantaṃ disvā pasannacitto mudusamphassaṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ santharivā adāsi. Pupphehi ca samantato okiritvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā punapi aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle suddhodanamahārājassa gehe dāsiyā kucchimhi nibbatti, channotissa nāmaṃ ahosi, bodhisattena sahaajāto. So satthu ñāṭisamāgame paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā bhagavati pemena, “amhākaṃ buddho, amhākaṃ dhammo”ti mamattaṃ uppādetvā sinehaṃ chinditvaṃ asakkonto samaṇadhammaṃ akatvā satthari parinibbute satthārā āṇattavidhinā katena brahmadāṇḍena santajjito saṃvegappatto hutvā sinehaṃ chinditvā vipassanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Siddhatthassa bhagavato, adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
Samantā upahārañca, kusumaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

“Pāsādevaṃ guṇaṃ rammaṃ, anubhomi mahārahaṃ;
Mahagghāni ca pupphāni, sayanebhisavanti me.

“Sayanehaṃ tuvaṭṭāmi, vicitte pupphasanthate;
Pupphavuṭṭhi ca sayane, abhivassati tāvade.

“Catunnavutito kappe, adāsiṃ paṇṇasantharaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, santharassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Tiṇasantharakā nāma, sattete cakkavattino;
Ito te pañcame kappe, uppajjimsu janādhipā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vimuttisukhasantappito pīṭivegavissatṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento
-

69. “Sutvāna dhammaṃ mahato mahārasaṃ,
Sabbāññūtaññāṇavarena desitaṃ;
Maggam papajjimaṃ amatassa pattiyaṃ,
So yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sutvānāti suṇitvā, sotena gahetvā ohitasoto sotadvārānusārena upadhāretvā. Dhammanti catusaccadhammaṃ. Mahatoti bhagavato. Bhagavā hi mahantehi ulāratamehi sīlādiguṇehi samannāgatattā, sadevakena lokena visesato mahānīyatāya ca “mahā”ti vuccati, yā tassa mahāsamaṇoti samañña jāta. Nissakkavacanañcetam “mahato dhammaṃ sutvānā”ti. Mahārasanti vimuttirasassa dāyakattā ulārarasaṃ. Sabbaññutaññaṇavarena desitanti sabbam jānātīti sabbaññū, tassa bhāvo sabbaññutā. Ñāṇameva varam, ñāṇesu vā varanti ñāṇavaram, sabbaññutā ñāṇavaram etassāti sabbaññutaññaṇavaro, bhagavā. Tena sabbaññutaññaṇasaṅkhātaaggaññaṇena vā karaṇabhūtena desitam kathitam dhammaṃ sutvānāti yojanā. Yam panettha vattabbaṃ, tam paramatthadīpaniyam itivuttakavaṇṇanāyam vuttanayena veditabbaṃ. Magganti atthaṅgikam ariyamaggaṃ. Papajjinti paṭipajjim. Amatassa pattiyaṇṇa nibbānassa adhigamāya upāyabhūtam paṭipajjinti yojanā. Soti so bhagavā. Yogakkhemassa pathassa kovidoti catūhi yogehi anupaddutassa nibbānassa yo patho, tassa kovido tattha sukusalo. Ayañhettha attho - bhagavato catusaccadesanaṃ sutvā amatādhigamūpāyamaggaṃ aham paṭipajjim paṭipajjanamaggaṃ mayā katam, so eva pana bhagavā sabbathā yogakkhemassa pathassa kovido, parasantāne vā paramanesu kusalo, yassa saṃvidhānamāgamma ahampi maggaṃ paṭipajjinti. Ayameva ca therassa aññaḍḍakaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Channattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

10. Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

70. Sīlamevāti āyasmato puṇṇattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalam upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe buddhasuñṇe loke brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavam disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā himavantappadese paṇṇakuṭim katvā vāsaṃ kappesi. Tassa vasanaṭṭhānassa avidūre ekasmiṃ pabbhāre paccekabuddho ābādhiko hutvā parinibbāyi, tassa parinibbānasamaye mahā āloko ahoṣi. Tam disvā so, “katham nu kho ayaṃ āloko uppanno”ti vīmaṃsanavasena ito cito ca āhiṇḍanto pabbhāre paccekasambuddham parinibbutam disvā gandhadārūni saṃkaḍḍhitvā sarīram jhāpetvā gandhodakena upasiñci. Tattheko devaputto antalikkhe ṭhatvā evamāha - “sādhū, sādhū, sappurisa, bahum tayā puññaṃ pasavantena pūritam sugatisamvattaniyam kammaṃ tena tvaṃ sugatīsuveva uppajjissasi, ‘puñña’ti ca te nāmaṃ bhavissati”ti. So tena puññaṃkammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sunāparantajanapade supparakapaṭṭane gahapatikule nibbatti, puṇṇotissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto vāṇijjivasena mahatā satthena saddhiṃ sāvattiṃ gato. Tena ca samayena bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati. Atha so sāvattiyaṃ upāsakehi saddhiṃ viharāṃ gato satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vattapaṭivattehi ācariyupajjhāye ārādhento vihasi. So ekadivasam satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā, “sādhū maṃ, bhante bhagavā, saṃkhittena ovādena ovadatu, yamaṃ sutvā sunāparantajanapade vihareyya”nti āha. Tassa bhagavā, “santi kho, puñña, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā”tiādinā ovādam datvā sīhanādam nadāpetvā vissajjesi. So bhagavantam vanditvā sunāparantajanapadam gantvā supparakapaṭṭane viharanto samathavipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Pabbhārakūṭaṃ nissāya, sayambhū aparājito;
Ābādhiko ca so buddho, vasati pabbatantare.

“Mama assamasāmantā, panādo āsi tāvade;
Buddhe nibbāyamānamhi, āloko udapajjatha.

“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍasmiṃ, acchakokataracchakā;
Vāḷā ca kesarī sabbe, abhigajjimsu tāvade.

“Uppātaṃ tamahaṃ disvā, pabbhāraṃ agamāsahaṃ;
Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Suphullaṃ sālārājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ;
Vītaccikaṃva aṅgāraṃ, nibbutaṃ aparājitaṃ.

“Tiṇaṃ kaṭṭhañca pūretvā, citakaṃ tatthakāsahaṃ;
Citakaṃ sukataṃ katvā, sarīraṃ jhāpayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Sarīraṃ jhāpayitvāna, gandhatoyaṃ samokiriṃ;
Antalikkhe ṭhito yakkho, nāmamaggahi tāvade.

“Yaṃ pūritaṃ tayā kiccaṃ, sayambhussa mahesino;
Puṇṇako nāma nāmena, sadā hohi tuvaṃ mune.

“Tamhā kāyā cavitvāna, devalokaṃ agacchahaṃ;
Tattha dibbamayo gandho, antalikkhā pavassati.

“Tatrāpi nāmadheyyaṃ me, puṇṇakoti ahū tadā;
Devabhūto manusso vā, saṅkappaṃ pūrayāmahaṃ.

“Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ mayhaṃ, carimo vattate bhavo;
Idhāpi puṇṇako nāma, nāmadheyyaṃ pakāsati.

“Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, tanukiccassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero bahū manusse sāsane abhippasādesi. Yato pañcasatamattā purisā upāsakattaṃ pañcasatamattā ca itthiyo upāsikābhāvaṃ paṭivedesuṃ. So tattha rattacandanena candanamālaṃ nāma gandhakuṭiṃ kārāpetvā, “satthā pañcahi bhikkhusatehi saddhiṃ mālaṃ paṭicchatū”ti bhagavantaṃ pupphadūtena nimantesi. Bhagavā ca iddhānubhāvena tattakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ tattha gantvā candanamālaṃ paṭiggahetvā aruṇe anuṭṭhiteyeva paccāgamāsi. Thero aparabhāge parinibbānasamaye aññaṃ byākaronto -

70. “Sīlameva idha aggamaṃ, pañṇavā pana uttamo;
Manussesu ca devesu, sīlapañṇānato jaya”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sīlanti sīlanatthēna sīlaṃ, patitthānatthēna samādhānatthēna cāti attho. Sīlañhi sabbaguṇānaṃ patitthā, tenāha - “sīle patitthāya naro sapañño”ti. Samādahati ca taṃ kāyavācāavippakiṇṇaṃ karotīti attho. Tayidaṃ sīlameva aggaṃ sabbaguṇānaṃ mūlabhāvato pamukhabhāvato ca. Yathāha - “tasmātiha, tvaṃ bhikkhu, ādimeva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu. Ko cādi kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ sīlañca suvisuddha”nti, “pātimokkhanti mukhametaṃ pamukhameta”nti ca ādi. Idhāti nipātamattaṃ. Paññavāti ñāṇasampanno. So uttamo seṭṭho pavaroti puggalādhiṭṭhānāya gāthāya paññāyayaeva seṭṭhabhāvaṃ dasseti. Paññuttarā hi kusala dhammā. Idāni taṃ sīlapaññānaṃ agga-seṭṭhabhāvaṃ kāraṇato dasseti “manussesu ca devesu, sīlapaññāṇato jaya”nti ca. Sīlapaññāṇahetu paṭipakkhajayo kāmākilesajayo hotīti attho.

Puṇṇattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Sattamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Aṭṭhamavaggo

1. Vacchapālāttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

71. Susukhumanipuṇatthadassināti āyasmato vacchapālāttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni ācinanto devamanussesu saṃsaranto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā aggaṃ paricaranto ekadivasāṃ mahatiyā kaṃsapātiyā pāyāsaṃ ādāya dakkhiṇeyyaṃ pariyesanto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ ākāse caṅkamantaṃ disvā acchariyabbhutacittajāto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā dātukāmatāṃ dassesi. Paṭiggahehi bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, vacchapālōtissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So bimbisārasamāgame uruvelakassapattherena iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassetvā satthu paramanipaccakāre kate taṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā sattāhapabbajito eva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, bāttiṃsavaralakkhaṇo;
Pavanā abhinikkhanto, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato.

“Mahaccā kaṃsapātiyā, vaḍḍhetvā pāyasaṃ ahaṃ;
Āhutiṃ yitthukāmo so, upanesiṃ baliṃ ahaṃ.

“Bhagavā tamhi samaye, lokajettho narāsabho;
Caṅkamaṃ susamārūḷho, ambare anilāyane.

“Taṅca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ;
Ṭhapayitvā kaṃsapātiṃ, vipassiṃ abhivādayiṃ.

“Tvaṃ devosi sabbaññū, sadeve sahamānuse;
Anukampaṃ upādāya, paṭiggaṇha mahāmuni.

“Paṭiggahehi bhagavā, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke mahāmuni.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pāyāsassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatālīsito kappe, buddho nāmāsi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sukheneva attanā nibbānassa adhigatabhāvaṃ vibhāvento -

71. “Susukhumanipuṇatthadassinā, matikusalena nivātavuttinā;
Saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā, nibbānaṃ na hi tena dullabha”nti. -

Imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha susukhumanipuṇatthadassināti ativiya duddasaṭṭhena sukhume, saṇhaṭṭhena nipuṇe saccapaṭiccasamuppādādiatthe aniccatādiṃ oropetvā passatīti susukhumanipuṇatthadassī, tena. Matikusalenāti matiyā paññāya kusalena chekena, “evaṃ pavattamānassa paññā vaḍḍhati, evaṃ na vaḍḍhatī”ti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgapaññāya uppādane kusalena. Nivātavuttināti sabrahmacārīsu nivātanīcavattanasīlena, vuḍḍhesu navesu ca yathānurūpapaṭipattinā. Saṃsevitavuddhasīlināti saṃseviṭaṃ āciṇṇaṃ vuddhasīlaṃ saṃsevitavuddhasīlaṃ, taṃ yassa atthi, tena saṃsevitavuddhasīlinā. Atha vā saṃsevitā upāsītā vuddhasīlino etenāti saṃsevitavuddhasīlī, tena. Hītisaddo hetuattho. Yasmā yo nivātavutti saṃsevitavuddhasīlī matikusalo susukhumanipuṇatthadassī ca, tasmā nibbānaṃ na tassa dullabhanti attho. Nivātavuttitāya hi saṃsevitavuddhasīlitāya ca paṇḍitā taṃ ovaditabbaṃ anusāsītabbaṃ maññanti, tesaṃ ovāde t̥hito sayaṃ matikusalatāya susukhumanipuṇatthadassitāya ca vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva nibbānaṃ adhigacchatīti, ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Vacchapālatheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

72. Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggoti āyasmato ātumattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ ācinanto ito ekanavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ antaravīthiyaṃ gacchantāṃ disvā pasannamānaso gandhodakena gandhacuṇṇena ca pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto kassapassa bhagavato sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi, ñāṇassa pana aparipakkattā visesaṃ nibbattetuṃ nāsakki. Atha imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, ātumatissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. Tassa vayappattassa mātā “puttassa me bhariyaṃ ānessāmā”ti ñātakehi sammantesi. So taṃ upadhāretvā hetusampattiyā codiyamāno “kiṃ mayhaṃ gharāvāsena, idāneva pabbajissāmī”ti bhikkhūnaṃ santikaṃ gantvā pabbaji. Pabbajitampi naṃ mātā uppabbājetukāmā nānāyehi palobheti. So tassā avasaraṃ adatvā attano ajjhāsayāṃ pakāsento -

72. “Yathā kaḷīro susu vaḍḍhitaggo, dunnikkhamo hoti pasākhajāto;
Evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāya, anumañña maṃ pabbajitomhi dānī”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha kaḷīroti añkuro, idha pana vaṃsañkuro adhippeto. Susūti taruṇo. Vaḍḍhitaggoti pavaḍḍhitasākho. Susuvaḍḍhitaggoti vā suṭṭhu vaḍḍhitasākho sañjātapattasākho. Dunnikkhamoti veḷugumbato nikkhāmetuṃ nīharituṃ asakkuṇeyyo. Pasākhajātoti jātapaśākho, sākhānampi pabbe pabbe uppannaanusaśākho. Evaṃ ahaṃ bhariyāyānītāyāti yathā vaṃso vaḍḍhitaggo vaṃsantaressu saṃsaṭṭha sākhāpasākho veḷugumbato dunnīharaṇīyo hoti, evaṃ ahampi bhariyāya mayhaṃ ānītāya puttadhītādivasena vaḍḍhitaggo āsattivasena gharāvāsato dunnīharaṇīyo bhaveyyaṃ. Yathā pana vaṃsakaḷīro asañjātasākhābandho veḷugumbato sunīharaṇīyova hoti, evaṃ ahampi asañjātaputtadārādibandho sunīharaṇīyo homi, tasmā anānītāya eva bhariyāya anumañña maṃ attanāva maṃ anujānāpetvā. Pabbajitomaṃhi dānīti, “idāni pana pabbajito amhi, sādhu suṭṭhū”ti attano nekkhammābhiraṭṭiṃ pakāsesi, atha vā “anumañña maṃ pabbajitomaṃhi dānī”ti mātu katheti. Ayañhettha attho - yadipi tāya pubbe nānumataṃ, idāni pana pabbajito amhi, tasmā anumañña anujānāmi maṃ samaṇabhāveyyeva ṭhātuṃ, nāhaṃ tayā nivattanīyoti. Evaṃ pana kathento yathāṭṭhitova vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā maggapaṭipāṭiyā kilese khetvā chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nisajja pāsādavare, vipassīṃ addasaṃ jinaṃ;
Kakudhaṃ vilasantaṃva, sabbaññuṃ tamanāsakaṃ.

“Pāsādassāvidūre ca, gacchati lokanāyako;
Pabhā niddhāvate tassa, yathā ca sataraṃsino.

“Gandhodakañca paggayha, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ samokiriṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, tattha kālañkato ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ gandhodakamākiriṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, sugandho nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā mātaraṃ āpucchitvā tassā pekkhantiyāyeva ākāseṇa pakkāmi. So arahattappattiyaṃ uttarikālampi antaranāraṃ tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha “pabbajitomaṃhi”ti imināpadesena ayampi therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣi attano santāne rāgādimalassa pabbājita bhāvadīpanato. Tenāha bhagavā -
“pabbājayaṃmattano malaṃ, tasmā ‘pabbajito’ti vuccatī”ti.

Ātumattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Māṇavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

73. Jīṇaṇca disvā dukhitaṇca byādhitanti āyasmato māṇavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā lakkhaṇadharo hutvā vipassissa bhagavato abhijātiyā lakkhaṇāni pariggahetvā pubbanimittāni sāvetvā, “ekaṃsena ayaṃ buddho bhavissatī”ti byākaritvā nānāyehi thometvā

abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvatthiyaṃ brāhmaṇamahāsālassa gehe nibbattitvā yāva sattavassāni, tāva antoghareyeva vaḍḍhitvā sattame saṃvacchare upanayanatthaṃ uyyānaṃ nīto antarāmagge jiṇṇāturamate disvā tesaṃ adiṭṭhapubbattā te parijane pucchitvā jarārogamaraṇasabhāvaṃ sutvā sañjātaṃvego tato anivattanto vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā mātāpitaro anujānāpetvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Jāyamāne vipassimhi, nimittaṃ byākariṃ ahaṃ;
Nibbāpayiṇca janataṃ, buddho loka bhavissati.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, dasasahassi kampati;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, āloko vipulo ahu;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, saritāyo na sandayuṃ;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, avīcaggi na pajjali;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, pakkhisaṅgho na sañcari;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, vātakkhando na vāyati;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, sabbaratanāni jotayuṃ;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yasmiṇca jāyamānasmiṃ, sattāsuṃ padavikkamā;
So dāni bhagavā satthā, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Jātamatto ca sambuddho, disā sabbā vilokayi;
Vācāsabhimudīresi, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

“Saṃvejayitvā janataṃ, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thomanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito navutikappamhi, sammukhāthavikavhayo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Pathavīdubhi nāma, ekūnanavutimhito;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Atthāsītimhito kappe, obhāso nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Sattāsītimhito kappe, saritacchedanavhayo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Agginibbāpano nāma, kappānaṃ chaḷasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Gatipacchedano nāma, kappānaṃ pañcasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Rājā vātasamo nāma, kappānaṃ cullasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Ratanapajjalo nāma, kappānaṃ teasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Padavikkamano nāma, kappānaṃ dveasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Rājā vilokano nāma, kappānaṃ ekasītiyā;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Girasāroti nāmena, kappesītimhi khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Adhigatārahatto pana bhikkhūhi, “kena, tvaṃ āvuso, saṃvegena atidharova
samāno pabbajito”ti pucchito attano pabbajjānimittakittanāpadesena aññaṃ
byākaronto -

73. “Jiṇṇaṅca disvā dukhitaṅca byādhitaṃ, mataṅca disvā gatamāyusaṅkhayaṃ;
Tato ahaṃ nikkhamitūna pabbajiṃ, pahāya kāmāni manoramāni”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha jiṇṇanti jarāya abhibhūtaṃ, khaṇḍiccapāliccavalittacatādīhi samaṅgībhūtaṃ.
Dukhitanti dukkhappattaṃ. Byādhitanti gilānaṃ. Ettha ca “byādhita”nti vuttepi
dukkhappattabhāvo siddho, “dukhita”nti vacanaṃ tassa
bālhaḡilānabhāvapariḡpanatthaṃ. Matanti kālaṅkataṃ, yasmā kālaṅkato āyuno
khayaṃ vayaṃ bhedaṃ gato nāma hoti, tasmā vuttaṃ “gatamāyusaṅkhaya”nti.
Tasmā jiṇṇabyādhimatānaṃ diṭṭhattā, “ime jarādayo nāma na imesaṃyeva, atha kho
sabbasādhāraṇā, tasmā ahampi jarādiḡ anativatto”ti saṃviggaṭṭā. Nikkhamitūnāti
nikkhamitvā, ayameva vā pāṭho. Pabbajjādhippāyena gharato niggantvā. Pabbajinti
satthu sāsane pabbajaṃ upagato. Pahāya kāmāni manoramāni itṭhakantādibhāvato
avītarāgānaṃ mano ramentīti manorame vatthukāme pajahitvā, tappaṭibaddhassa
chandarāgassa ariyamaggena samucchindanena nirapekkhabhāvena chaḡḡetvāti
attho. Kāmānaṃ pahānakittanamukhena cetāṃ therassa aññaḡyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.
Māṇavakāle pabbajitattā imassa therassa māṇavotveva samaṅṇā jātāti.

4. Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

74. Kāmacchando ca byāpādoti āyasmato suyāmanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle dhaññavatīnagare brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ patvā brāhmaṇamante vāceti. Tena ca samayena vipassī bhagavā mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ dhaññavatīnagaram piṇḍāya pavitṭho hoti. Taṃ disvā brāhmaṇo pasannacitto attano gehaṃ netvā āsanaṃ paññāpetvā tassūpari pupphasanthāraṃ santharitvā adāsi, satthari tattha nisinne paṇītena āhārena santappesi, bhuttāviṇca pupphagandhena pūjesi. Satthā anumodanaṃ vatvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, suyāmanotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū paramanissamayutto hutvā gehavāsīnaṃ kāmūpabhogaṃ jigucchitvā jhānaninno bhagavato vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā khuraggeyeva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nagare dhaññavatiyā, ahosiṃ brāhmaṇo tadā;
Lakkhaṇe itihāse ca, sanighaṇḍusakeṭubhe.

“Padako veyyākaraṇo, nimittakovidō ahaṃ;
Mante ca sisse vācesim, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū.

“Pañca uppalahatthāni, piṭṭhiyaṃ ṭhapitāni me;
Āhutiṃ yitṭhukāmohaṃ, pitumātusamāgame.

“Tadā vipassī bhagavā, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhato;
Obhāsento disā sabbā, āgacchatī narāsabho.

“Āsanaṃ paññāpetvāna, nimantetvā mahāmuniṃ;
Santharitvāna taṃ pupphaṃ, abhinesim sakaṃ gharaṃ.

“Yaṃ me atthi sake gehe, āmisam paccupaṭṭhitam;
Tāhaṃ buddhassa pādāsim, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi.

“Bhuttāvim kālamaññāya pupphahatthamadāsaham;
Anumoditvāna sabbaññū, pakkāmi uttarāmukho.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Anantaram ito kappe, rājāhuṃ varadassano;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā nīvaraṇappahānakittanamukhena aññaṃ byākaronto -

74. “Kāmacchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;
Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjati”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha kāmacchandoti kāmesu chando, kāmo ca so chando cātipi kāmacchando, kāmarāgo. Idha pana sabbopi rāgo kāmacchando aggamaggavajjhassāpi adhippetattā, tenāha “sabbasova na vijjati”ti. Sabbepi hi tebhūmakadhammā kāmanīyaṭṭhena kāmā, tattha pavatto rāgo kāmacchando, tenāha bhagavā - “āruppe kāmacchandānīvaraṇaṃ paṭicca thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccanīvaraṇaṃ avijjānīvaraṇaṃ uppajjati”ti byāpajjati cittaṃ pūtibhāvaṃ gacchati etenāti byāpādo, “anattaṃ me acarī”tiādinayappavatto āghāto. Thinaṃ cittassa akalyatā anussāhasaṃhananaṃ, middhaṃ kāyassa akalyatā asattivighāto, tadubhayampi thinañca middhañca thinamiddhaṃ, kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ ekatāya ekaṃ katvā vuttaṃ. Uddhatabhāvo uddhaccaṃ, yena dhammena cittaṃ uddhataṃ hoti avūpasantaṃ, so cetaso vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ. Uddhaccaggahaṇeneva cettha kiccāhārapaṭipakkhānaṃ samānatāya kukkuccampi gahitamevāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Taṃ pacchānutāpalakkhaṇaṃ. Yo hi katākatakusalākusalūpanissayo vippaṭisāro, taṃ kukkuccaṃ. Vicikicchāti, “evaṃ nu kho na nu kho”ti saṃsayam āpajjati, dhammasabhāvaṃ vā vicinanto kicchatī kilamati etāyāti vicikicchā, buddhādivatthuko saṃsayo. Sabbasoti anavasesato. Na vijjati natthi, maggena samucchinnaṃ na upalabbhati. Idañca padadvayaṃ paccekaṃ yojetabbaṃ ayañhettha yojanā - yassa bhikkhuno tena tena ariyamaggena samucchinnaṃ kāmacchando ca byāpādo ca thinamiddhañca uddhaccakukkuccañca vicikicchā ca sabbasova na vijjati, tassa na kiñci karaṇīyaṃ, katassa vā paticayoti aññāpadesena aññaṃ byākaroti. Pañcasu hi nīvaraṇesu maggena samucchinnesu tadekaṭṭhatāya sabbepi kilesā samucchinnaṃyeva honti. Tenāha - “sabbete bhagavanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese”ti.

Suyāmanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

75. Sādhū suvihitāna dassananti āyasmato susāradattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vijjāpadesu nipphattiṃ gantvā kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā himavantappadese araññāyatane assamaṃ kāretvā vihāsi. Atha naṃ anuggaṇhanto padumuttaro bhagavā bhikkhācāravelāyaṃ upasaṅkami. So dūratova disvā pasannamānaso paccuggantvā pattaṃ gahetvā madhurāni phalāni pakkhipitvā adāsi. Bhagavā taṃ paṭiggahetvā anumodanaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde dhammasenāpatino ñātibrāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā mandapaññattā susāradoti gahitanāmo aparabhāge dhammasenāpatissa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedāna pāragū;
Himavantassāvidūre, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

“Aggihutthañca me atthi, puṇḍarīkaphalāni ca;
Puṭake nikkhipitvāna, dumagge laggitaṃ mayā.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, bhikkhanto mamupāgami.

“Pasannacitto sumano, phalaṃ buddhassadāsahaṃ;
Vittisañjanano mayhaṃ, diṭṭhadhammasukhāvaho.

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Antalikkhe ṭhito satthā, imaṃ gāthaṃ abhāsatha.

“Iminā phaladānena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjasi.

“Teneva sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;
Pattomhi acalaṃ ṭhānaṃ, hitvā jayaparājayaṃ.

“Ito sattasate kappe, rājā āsiṃ sumaṅgalo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā sappurisūpanissayānisamsakittanāpadesena aññaṃ
byākaronto -

75. “Sādhū suvihitāna dassanaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi vaḍḍhati;
Bālampi karonti paṇḍitaṃ, tasmā sādhū sataṃ samāgamo”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha sādhuṭi sundaraṃ, bhaddakanti attho. Suvihitāna dassananti suvihitānaṃ
dassanaṃ. Gāthāsukhatthaṃ anusvāralopo kato. Sīlādiguṇehi
susaṃvihitattabhāvānaṃ parānuddayaṃ suṭṭhu vihitadhammadesanānaṃ ariyānaṃ
dassanaṃ sādhuṭi yojanā. “Dassana”nti nidassanamattaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ
savanādīnaṃpi bahukārattā. Vuttañhetuṃ bhagavatā -

“Ye te bhikkhū sīlasampannā samādhisampannā paññāsampannā vimuttisampannā
vimuttiñāṇadassanasampannā ovādakā viññāpakā sandassakā samādapakā
samuttejakā sampahaṃsakā alaṃsamakkhātāro saddhammassa, dassanampāhaṃ,
bhikkhave, tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi, savanaṃ...pe...
upasaṅkamaṃ...pe... payirupāsanaṃ...pe... anussaraṇaṃ...pe...
anupabbajjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bahūpakāraṃ vadāmi”ti.

Dassanamūlakattā vā itaresaṃ dassanamevettha vuttaṃ, kaṅkhā chijjatītiādi tattha
kāraṇavacanaṃ. Tādisānañhi kalyāṇamittānaṃ dassane sati viññujātiko atthakāmo
kulaputto te upasaṅkamati payirupāsati “kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ, kiṃ akusala”ntiādinā
paññaṃ pucchati. Te cassa anekavihitesu kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti,
tena vuttaṃ “kaṅkhā chijjatī”ti. Yasmā ca te dhammadesanāya tesāṃ kaṅkhaṃ
paṭivinodetvā pubbabhāge kammaṭṭhāsamādiṭṭhiṃ vipassanāsammādiṭṭhiṃ
uppādentī, tasmā tesāṃ buddhi vaḍḍhati. Yadā pana te vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā
saccāni paṭivijjhanti, tadā soḷasavattukā aṭṭhavattukā ca vicikicchā chijjati
samucchijjati, nippariyāyena paññā buddhi vaḍḍhati. Bālyasamatikkamanato te
paṇḍitā honti. So tehi buddhiṃ vaḍḍhetti, bālampi karonti paṇḍitanti. Tasmātiādi

nigamanam, yasmā sādhūnam dassanam vuttanayena kaṅkhā chijjati buddhi
vaḍḍhati, te bālam paṇḍitam karonti, tasmā tena kāraṇena sādhu sundaram satam
sappurisānam ariyānam samāgamo, tehi samodhānam sammā vaḍḍhananti attho.

Susāradattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

76. Uppatantesu nipateti āyasmato piyañjahattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayam puññaṃ
upacinanto ito ekanavute kappe vipassissa bhagavato kāle himavante rukkhadevatā
hutvā pabbatantare vasanto devatāsamāgamesu appānubhāvatāya parisapariyante
ṭhatvā dhammam sutvā satthari paṭiladdhasaddho ekadivasaṃ suvisuddham
ramaṇīyam gaṅgāyam pulinappadesaṃ disvā satthu guṇe anussari - “itopi
suvisuddhā satthu guṇā anantā aparimeyyā cā”ti, evaṃ so satthu guṇe ārabhha
cittam pasādetvā tena puññaakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ
buddhuppāde vesāliyam licchavirājakule nibbattivā vayappatto yuddhasoḍḍo
aparājitasāṅgāmo amittānam piyahānikaraṇena piyañjahoti paññāyittha. So satthu
vesāligamane paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā araṇṇe vasamāno vipassanam vaḍḍhetvā
arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Pabbate himavantamhi, vasāmi pabbatantare;
Pulinam sobhanam disvā, buddhasettṭham anussariṃ.

“Ñāṇe upanidhā natthi, saṅkhāram natthi satthuno;
Sabbadhammam abhiññāya, ñāṇena adhimuccati.

“Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Ñāṇena te samo natthi, yāvatā ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

“Ñāṇe cittam pasādetvā, kappam saggamhi modaham;
Avasesesu kappesu, kusalam caritam mayā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yam saññāmalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattatikappamhi, eko pulinapupphiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “andhaputhujjanānam paṭipattito vidhurā ariyānam
paṭipattī”ti imassa atthassa dassanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto -

76. “Uppatantesu nipate, nipatantesu uppate;
Vase avasamānesu, ramamānesu no rame”ti. -gātham abhāsi;

Tattha uppattantesūti uṇṇamantesu, sattesu mānuddhaccathambhasārambhādīhi
attukkaṃsanena anupasantesu. Nipateti nameyya, tesaññeva pāpadhammānam
parivajjanena nivātavutti bhaveyya. Nipatantesūti oṇamantesu, hīnādhimuttikatāya
kosajjena ca guṇato nihīyamānesu. Uppateti uṇṇameyya, paṇītādhimuttikatāya
vīriyārambhena ca guṇato ussukkeyya. Atha vā uppattantesūti uṭṭhahantesu, kilesesu

pariyuṭṭhānavasena sīsaṃ ukkhipantesu. Nipateti paṭisaṅkhānabalena yathā te na uppajjanti, tathā anurūpapaccavekkhaṇāya nipateyya, vikkhambheyya ceva samucchindeyya ca. Nipatantesūti paripatantesu, ayonisomanasikāresu vīriyapayogamandatāya vā yathāradhesu samathavipassanādharmesu hāya mānesu. Uppateti yonisomanasikārena vīriyārambhasampadāya ca te upaṭṭhāpeyya uppādeyya vaḍḍheyya ca. Vase avasamānesūti sattesu maggabrahmacariyavāsaṃ ariyavāsaṃ avasantesu sayamaṃ taṃ vāsaṃ vaseyyāti, ariyesu vā kilesavāsaṃ dutiyakavāsaṃ avasantesu yena vāse te avasamānā nāma honti, sayamaṃ tathā vase. Ramamānesu no rameti sattesu kāmaguṇaratiyā kilesaratiyā ramantesu sayamaṃ tathā no rame naṃ rameyya, ariyesu vā nirāmisāya jhānādiratiyā ramamānesu sayampi tathā rame, tato aññathā pana kadāci pi no rame nābhrameyya vāti attho.

Piyañjahattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

77. Idamaṃ pure cittamacāri cārikanti āyasmato hatthārohaputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayamaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ vihārato nikkhantaṃ disvā pasannacitto pupphehi pūjamaṃ katvā pañcapaṭiṭṭhitena vanditvā padakkhiṇamaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññaṃ kammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ hatthārohakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto hatthisippe nipphattiṃ agamāsi. So ekadivasaṃ hatthiṃ sikkhāpento nadītīraṃ gantvā hetusampattiyaṃ codiyamāno “kiṃ mayhamaṃ iminā hatthidamanena, attānaṃ damanameva vara”nti cintetvā bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvāva cariyānukūlaṃ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto ciraparicayena kammaṭṭhānato bahiddhā vidhāvantaṃ cittaṃ cheko hatthācariyo viya aṅkusena caṇḍamattavaravāraṇamaṃ paṭisaṅkhānaaṅkusena niggaṇhanto “idamaṃ pure cittamacāri cārika”nti gāthamaṃ abhāsi.

77. Tattha idanti vuccamānassa cittassa attapaccakkhatāya vuttaṃ. Pureti niggahakālato pubbe. Acārīti vicari, anavaṭṭhitatāya nānārammaṇesu paribbhami. Cārikanti yathākāmacariyaṃ. Tenāha “yenicchakaṃ yatthakāmaṃ yathāsukha”nti. Tanti taṃ cittaṃ. Ajjāti etarahi. Niggahessāmīti niggaṇhissāmi, nibbisevanaṃ karissāmi. Yonisoti upāyena. Yathā kiṃ? Hatthippabhinnaṃ viya aṅkusaggaho. Idamaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - idamaṃ mama cittaṃ nāma ito pubbe rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu yena yena ramituṃ icchatī, tassa tassa vasena yenicchakaṃ, yattha yattha cassa kāmo, tassa tassa vasena yatthakāmaṃ, yathā yathā vicarantassa sukhaṃ hoti, tattheva caraṇato yathāsukhaṃ dīgharattaṃ cārikaṃ acari, taṃ ajjapāhaṃ bhinnamadamattahatthiṃ hatthācariyasaṅkhāto cheko aṅkusaggaho aṅkusena viya yonisomanasikārena niggahessāmi, nāssa vītikkamituṃ dassāmīti. Evaṃ vadanto eva ca thero vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇo sambuddho, vipassī dakkhiṇāraho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, āramā abhinikkhami.

“Disvānaṃ buddhasetṭhaṃ, sabbaññaṃ tamanāsakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, gaṇṭhipupphaṃ apūjayiṃ.

“Tena cittappasādena, dvipadindassa tādino;
Haṭṭho haṭṭhena cittena, puna vandiṃ tathāgataṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatālīsito kappe, caraṇo nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Hatthārohaputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Meṇḍasirattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

78. Anekajātisaṃsāranti āyasmato meṇḍasirattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekanavute kappe brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā vayappatto kāme pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā mahatā isigaṇena saddhiṃ himavante vasanto satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso isigaṇena padumāni āharāpetvā satthu pupphapūjaṃ katvā sāvake appamādapāṭipattiyaṃ ovaditvā kālaṃ katvā devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sākete gahapatikule nibbatti, tassa meṇḍasarikkhasātāya meṇḍasirotveva samaññā ahoṣī. So bhagavati sākete añjanavane viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samathavipassanāsu kammaṃ karonto chaḷabhiñño ahoṣī. Teva vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, gotamo nāma pabbato;
Nānārukkhehi sañchanno, mahābhūtagaṇālayo.

“Vemajjhamhi ca tassāsi, assamo abhinimmitto;
Purakkhato sasissehi, vasāmi assame ahaṃ.

“Āyantu me sissagaṇā, padumaṃ āharantu me;
Buddhapūjaṃ karissāmi, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Evanti te paṭissutvā, padumaṃ āharimṣu me;
Tathā nimittaṃ katvāhaṃ, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Sisse tadā samānetvā, sādhukaṃ anusāsahaṃ;
Mā kho tumhe pamajjittha, appamādo sukhāvaho.

“Evaṃ samanūsāsitvā, te sisse vacanakkhame;
Appamādaguṇe yutto, tadā kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekapaññāsakappamhi, rājā āsiṃ jaluttamo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So attano pubbenivāsaṃ anussaranto -

78. “Anekajātisaṃsāraṃ, sandhāvissaṃ anibbisaṃ;
Tassa me dukkhajātassa, dukkhakkhandho aparaddho”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha anekajātisaṃsāranti anekajātisatasahassasaṅkhyāṃ idaṃ saṃsāravaṭṭaṃ, addhuno adhippetattā accantasamyogekavacanaṃ. Sandhāvissanti saṃsariṃ, aparāparaṃ cavanuppajjanavasena paribbhamiṃ. Anibbisanti tassa nivattakaññaṃ avindanto alabhanto. Tassa meti evaṃ saṃsarantassa me. Dukkajātassāti jātīādivasena uppannadukkhassa, tissannaṃ vā dukkhatānaṃ vasena dukkhasabhāvassa. Dukkakkhandhoti kammakilesavipākavaṭṭappakāro dukkharāsi. Aparaddhoti arahattamaggappattito paṭṭhāya paribbhaṭṭho cuto na abhinibbattissati. “Aparaṭṭho”ti vā pāṭho, apagatasamiddhito samucchinnakāraṇattā apagatoti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Meṇḍasiratheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

79. Sabbo rāgo pahīno meti āyasmato rakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pasannamānaso desanāññaṃ ārabba thomaṃ akāsi. Satthā tassa cittappasādaṃ oloketvā “ayaṃ ito satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma sammāsambuddhassa rakkhito nāma sāvako bhavissatī”ti byākāsi. So taṃ sutvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde devadahanigame sākiyarājakule nibbatti, rakkhitotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So ye sākiyakoliyarājūhi bhagavato parivāratthāya dinnā pañcasatarājakumārā pabbajitā, tesaṃ aññataro. Te pana rājakumārā na saṃvegena pabbajitattā ukkaṇṭhābhibhūtā yadā satthārā kuṇāladahatīraṃ netvā kuṇālajātakadesanāya itthīnaṃ dosavibhāvanena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ pakāsetvā kammaṭṭhāne niyojitā, tadā ayampi kammaṭṭhānaṃ anuyuñjanto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Mahato janakāyassa, deseti amataṃ padaṃ.

“Tassāhaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā, vācāsabhimudīritaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahe tvāna, ekaggo āsahaṃ tadā.

“Yathā samuddo udadhīnamaggo, nerū nagānaṃ pavaro siluccayo;
Tatheva ye cittavasena vattare, na buddhaññaṃssa kalam upenti te.

“Dhammavidhiṃ ṭhapetvāna, buddho kāruṇiko isi;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo so ñāṇaṃ pakittesi, buddhamhi lokanāyake;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ na gamissati.

“Kilese jhāpayitvāna, ekaggo susamāhito;

Sobhito nāma nāmena, hessati satthu sāvako.

“Paññāse kappasahassee, sattevāsuṃ yasuggatā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano pahīnakilese paccavekkhanto “sabbo rāgo”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

79. Tattha “sabbo rāgo”ti kāmarāgādippabhedo sabbopi rāgo. Pahīnoti ariyamaggabhāvanāya samucchedappahānavasena pahīno. Sabbo dosoti āghātavattukādibhāvena anekabhedabhinno sabbopi byāpādo. Samūhatoti maggena samugghāṭito. Sabbo me vigato mohoti “dukkhe aññāṇa”ntiadinā vatthubhedena aṭṭhabhedo, saṃkilesavattuvibhāgena anekavibhāgo sabbopi moho maggena viddhaṃsitattā mayhaṃ vigato. Sītibhūtosmi nibbutoti evaṃ mūlakilesappahānena tadekaṭṭhatāya saṃkilesānaṃ sammadeva paṭippassaddhattā anavasesakilesadarathapariābhābhāvato sītibhāvaṃ patto, tato eva sabbaso kilesaparinibbānena parinibbuto ahaṃ asmi bhavāmīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Rakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

80. Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kamanti āyasmato uggattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam sikhim bhagavantaṃ passitvā pasannamānaso ketakapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ugganigame seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, uggotvevassa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati tasmim nigame bhaddārāme viharante vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Vinatānadiyā tīre, pilakkhu phalito ahu;
Tāhaṃ rukkhaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ketakaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, vaṇṭe chetvānaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Yena ñāṇena pattosi, accutaṃ amataṃ padaṃ;
Taṃ ñāṇaṃ abhipūjemi, buddhasetṭha mahāmuni.

“Ñāṇamhi pūjaṃ katvāna, pilakkhumaddasaṃ ahaṃ;
Paṭiladdhomhi taṃ paññaṃ, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito terasakappamhi, dvādasāsuṃ phaluggatā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano vaṭṭūpacchedadīpanena aññaṃ byākaronto -

80. “Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammaṃ, appaṃ vā yadi vā bahuṃ;
Sabbametaṃ parikkhīṇaṃ, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha yaṃ mayā pakataṃ kammanti yaṃ kammaṃ tīhi kammadvārehi, chahi
uppatidvārehi, aṭṭhahi asaṃvaradvārehi, aṭṭhahi ca saṃvaradvārehi pāpādivasena
dānādivasena cāti anekehi pakārehi anādimati saṃsāre yaṃ mayā kataṃ upacitaṃ
abhinibbattaṃ vipākakammaṃ. Appaṃ vā yadi vā bahunti tañca
vatthucetanāpayogakilesādīnaṃ dubbalabhāvena appaṃ vā, tesāṃ balavabhāvena
abhiñhapavattiyā ca bahuṃ vā. Sabbametaṃ parikkhīṇanti sabbameva cetāṃ
kammaṃ kammakkhayakarassa aggamaggassa adhigatattā parikkhayaṃ gataṃ,
kilesavaṭṭappahānena hi kammavaṭṭaṃ pahīnameva hoti vipākavaṭṭassa
anuppādanato. Tenāha “natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Āyatīṃ punabbhavaḥ abhinibbatti
mayhaṃ natthīti attho. “Sabbampeta”ntipi pāṭho, sabbampi etanti padavibhāgo.

Uggattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Aṭṭhamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Navamavaggo

1. Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

81. Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpanti āyasmato samitiguttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinanto vipassissa
bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavantaṃ passitvā
pasannacitto jātisumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññaṇakammena yattha
yattha bhava nibbatti, tattha tattha kularūpaparivārasampadāya aññe satte
abhibhavitvā aṭṭhāsi. Ekasmiṃ pana attabhāve aññataraṃ paccekabuddhaṃ piṇḍāya
carantaṃ disvā “ayaṃ muṇḍako kuṭṭhī maññe, tenāyaṃ paṭicchādetvā vicaratī”ti
niṭṭhubhitvā pakkāmi. So tena kammena bahuṃ kālaṃ niraye paccitvā kassapassa
bhagavato kāle manussaloke nibbatto paribbājakapabbajjaṃ upagato ekaṃ
sīlācārasampannaṃ upāsakaṃ disvā dosantaro hutvā, “kuṭṭharogī bhaveyyāsī”ti
akkosi, nhānatitthe ca manussehi ṭhapitāni nhānacuṇṇāni dūsesi. So tena kammena
puna niraye nibbattitvā bahūni vassāni dukkhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
sāvatthiyaṃ aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, samitiguttotissa nāmaṃ
ahosi. So vayappatto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā
suvisuddhasīlo hutvā viharati. Tassa purimakammanissandena kuṭṭharogo uppajji,
tena tassa sarīravayavā yebhuyyena chinnabhinnā hutvā paggharanti. So
gilānasālāyaṃ vasati. Athekadivasāṃ dhammasenāpati gilānapucchaṃ gantvā tattha
tattha gilāne bhikkhū pucchanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ disvā “āvuso, yāvatā
khandhappavatti nāma, sabbaṃ dukkhameva vedanā. Khandhesu pana asantesueva
natthi dukkha”nti vedanānupassanā kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathetvā agamāsi. So therassa
ovāde ṭhatvā vipassanaṃ vadḍhetvā chaḷabhiññaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Jāyantassa vipassissa, āloko vipulo ahu;
Pathavī ca pakampittha, sasāgarā sapabbatā.

“Nemittā ca viyākaṃsu, buddho loke bhavissati;
Aggo ca sabbasattānaṃ, janataṃ uddharissati.

“Nemittānaṃ suṇitvāna, jātipūjamakāsahaṃ;
Edisā pūjanā natthi, yādisā jātipūjanā.

“Saṅkharitvāna kusalaṃ, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ;
Jātipūjaṃ karitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbe satte abhibhomi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dhātiyo maṃ upaṭṭhenti, mama cittavasānugā;
Na tā sakkonti kopetuṃ, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pūjamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, jātipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Supāricariyā nāma, catuttiṃsa janādhipā;
Ito tatiyakappamhi, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇena etarahi
anubhuyyāmānarogavasena purimajātīsu attanā kataṃ pāpakammaṃ anussarivā
tassa idāni sabbaso pahīnabhāvaṃ vibhāvento -

81. “Yaṃ mayā pakataṃ pāpaṃ, pubbe aññāsu jātisu;
Idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatī”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha pāpanti akusalaṃ kammaṃ. Tañhi lāmakaṭṭhena pāpanti vuccati. Pubbeti purā. Aññāsu jātisūti ito aññāsu jātisu, aññesu attabhāvesu. Ayañhettha attho - yadipi mayā imasmiṃ attabhāve na tādisaṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ atthi, idāni pana tassa sambhavoyeva natthi. Yaṃ pana ito aññāsu jātisu kataṃ atthi, idheva taṃ vedanīyaṃ, tañhi idheva imasmiṃyeva attabhāve vedayitabbaṃ anubhavitabbaṃ phalaṃ, kasmā? Vatthu aññaṃ na vijjatīti tassa kammaṃ vipaccanokāso añño khandhappabandho natthi, ime pana khandhā sabbaso upādānānaṃ pahīnattā anupādāno viya jātavedo carimakacittanirodhena appaṭṭisandhikā nirujjhantīti aññaṃ byākāsi.

Samitiguttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Kassapattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

82. Yena yena subhikkhānīti āyasmato kassapattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattivā tīsu vedesu aññesu ca brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gato, so ekadivasāṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sumanapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Karonto ca satthu samantato upari ca pupphamuṭṭhiyo khipi. Buddhānubhāvena pupphāni pupphāsanākārena sattāhaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. So taṃ acchariyaṃ disvā bhiyyosomattāya pasannamānaso ahosi. Aparāparaṃ puññāni karonto kappasatasahassaṃ sugatīsyeva saṃsaranto

imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattthiyaṃ aññatarassa udiccabrāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, kassapotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. Tassa daharakāleyeva pitā kālamakāsi. Mātā taṃ paṭijaggaṭi. So ekadivasam jetavanam gato bhagavato dhammadesanam sutvā hetusampannatāya tasmiṃyeva āsane sotāpanno hutvā mātu santikaṃ gantvā anujānāpetvā pabbajito satthari vuṭṭhavassee pavāretvā janapadacārikaṃ pakkante sayampi satthārā saddhim gantukāmo āpucchitum mātu santikaṃ agamāsi. Mātā vissajjenti ovādavasena -

82. “Yena yena subhikkhāni, sivāni abhayāni ca;
Tena puttaka gacchassu, mā sokāpahato bhavā”ti. - gātham abhāsi;

Tattha yena yenāti yattha yattha. Bhummatthe hi etaṃ karaṇavacanam, yasmiṃ yasmiṃ disābhāgeti attho. Subhikkhānīti sulabhapiṇḍāni, raṭṭhānīti adhippāyo. Sivānīti khemāni arogāni. Abhayānīti corabhayādīhi nibbhayāni, rogaḍubbhikkhabhayāni pana “subhikkhāni, sivāni”ti padadvayeneva gahitāni. Tenāti tattha, tasmiṃ tasmiṃ disābhāgeti attho. Puttakāti anukampantī taṃ ālapati. Māti paṭisedhatthe nipāto sokāpahatoti vuttaguṇarahitāni raṭṭhāni gantvā dubbhikkhabhayādi janitena sokena upahato mā bhava māhosīti attho. Taṃ sutvā thero, “mama mātā mayham sokarahitaṭṭhānagamanaṃ āsīsi, handa mayaṃ sabbaso accantameva sokarahitaṃ ṭhānam pattum yutta”nti ussāhajāto vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇam vedāna pāragū;
Abbhokāse ṭhito santo, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Sīham yathā vanacaram, byaggharājamva nittasaṃ;
Tidhāpabhinna mātaṅgam, kuṇṇaramva mahesinaṃ.

“Sereyakaṃ gahetvāna, ākāse ukkhipiṃ aham;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, parivārenti sabbaso.

“Adhiṭṭhahi mahāvīro, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Samantā pupphacchadanā, okiriṃsu narāsabham.

“Tato sā pupphakañcukā, antovaṇṭā bahimukhā;
Sattāham chadanaṃ katvā, tato antaradhāyatha.

“Taṅca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsanam;
Buddhe cittaṃ pasādesiṃ, sugate lokanāyake.

“Tena cittappasādena, sukkamūlena codito;
Kappānam sataṣaṇṇam, duggatiṃ nupapajjham.

“Pannarasasahassamhi, kappānam pañcavīsati;
Vītamalāsanāmā ca, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā “idameva mātu vacanam arahattappattiyā añkusaṃ jāta”nti tameva gātham paccudāhāsi.

Kassapaṭṭhagāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

3. Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

83. Sīhappamatto viharāti āyasmato sīhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito aṭṭhārasakappasatamatthake atthadassissa bhagavato kāle candabhāgāya nadiyā tīre kinnarayoniyam nibbattitvā pupphabhakkho pupphanivasano hutvā viharanto ākāsa gacchantam atthadassim bhagavantam disvā pasannacitto pūjetukāmo añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. Bhagavā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ ñatvā ākāsa oruyha aññatarasmim rukkhamūle pallaṅkena nisīdi. Kinnaro candanasāraṃ ghaṃsitvā candanagandhena pupphehi ca pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puñṇakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde mallarājakule nibbatti, tassa sīhoti nāma ahoṣi. So bhagavantam disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā dhammaṃ kathesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā araṇṇe viharati. Tassa cittaṃ nānārammaṇe vidhāvati, ekaggaṃ na hoti, sakatthaṃ nipphādetuṃ na sakkoti. Satthā taṃ disvā ākāse ṭhatvā -

83. “Sīhappamatto vihara, rattindivamatandito;
Bhāvehi kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, jaha sīghaṃ samussaya”nti. -

Gāthāya ovadi. So gāthāvasāne vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Candabhāgānadītīre, ahoṣim kinnaro tadā;
Pupphabhakkho cahaṃ āsim, pupphanivasano tathā.

“Atthadassī tu bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Vipinaggena niyyāsi, haṃsarājāva ambare.

“Namo te purisājaṇṇa, cittaṃ te suvisodhitaṃ;
Pasannamukhavaṇṇosi, vipassanamukhindriyo.

“Orohitvāna ākāsa, bhūripaṇṇo sumedhaso;
Saṅghaṭṭim pattharivāna, pallaṅkena upāvisi.

“Vilīnaṃ candanādāya, agamāsim jinantikaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, buddhassa abhiropayaṃ.

“Abhivādetvāna sambuddhaṃ, lokajetṭhaṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pāmojjaṃ janayitvāna, pakkāmiṃ uttarāmukho.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, candanaṃ yaṃ apūjayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catuddase kappasate, ito āsimsu te tayo;
Rohaṇī nāma nāmena, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Yā pana bhagavatā ovādavasena vuttā “sīhappamatto”ti gāthā, tattha sīhāti tassa therassa ālapanam. Appamatto viharāti satiyā avippavāsena pamādavirahito sabbiriyāpathesu satisampajaññayutto hutvā viharāhi. Idāni taṃ appamādavihāraṃ saha phalena saṅkhepato dassetuṃ “rattindiva”ntiādi vuttaṃ. Tassattho - rattibhāgaṃ divasabhāgañca “caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī”ti vuttanayena catusammappadhānavasena atandito akusīto āradhaviyāro kusalaṃ samathavipassanādhammañca lokuttaradhammañca bhāvehi uppādehi vaḍḍhehi ca, evaṃ bhāvetvā ca jaha sīghaṃ samussayanti tava samussayaṃ attabhāvaṃ paṭhamam tava tappaṭibaddhachandarāgappahānena sīghaṃ nacirasseva pajaha, evaṃbhūto ca pacchā carimakacittanīrodhena anavasesato ca pajahissatīti. Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsīti.

Sīhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

4. Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

84. Sabbarattim supitvānāti āyasmato nītattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle sunando nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā anekasate brāhmaṇe mante vācento vājapeyyaṃ nāma yaññaṃ yaṇi, bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇam anukampanto yaññaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā ākāse caṅkami. Brāhmaṇo satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso sissehi pupphāni āharāpetvā ākāse khipitvā pūjaṃ akāsi. Buddhānubhāvena taṃ ṭhānaṃ sakalañca nagaraṃ pupphapaṭavitanikaṃ viya chāditaṃ ahosi. Mahājano satthari uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedesi. Sunandabrāhmaṇo tena kusalamūlena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyam aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, nītotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto “ime samaṇā sakyaputtiyā sukhasilā sukkasamācārā subhojanāni bhuñjitvā nivātesu senāsanesu viharanti, imesu pabbajitvā sukhena viharituṃ sakkā”ti sukkābhilāsāya pabbajitvāva satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipāhameva manasikaritvā taṃ chaḍḍetvā yāvadattaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā divasabhāgaṃ saṅgaṇikārāmo tiracchānakathāya vītināmeti, rattibhāgepi thinamiddhābhībhūto sabbarattim supati. Satthā tassa hetuparipākaṃ oloketvā ovādaṃ dento -

84. “Sabbarattim supitvāna, divā saṅgaṇike rato;
Kudāssu nāma dummedho, dukkhassantaṃ karissatī”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sabbarattinti sakalaṃ rattim. Supitvānāti niddāyitvā, “rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhetī”tiādinā vuttaṃ jāgariyam ananuyuñjitvā kevalaṃ rattiyā tīsupi yāmesu niddam okkamitvāti attho. Divāti divasaṃ, sakalaṃ divasabhāganti attho. Saṅgaṇiketi tiracchānakathikehi kāyadaḥhibahulapuggalehi sannisajjā saṅgaṇiko, tasmim rato abhirato tattha avigatacchando “saṅgaṇike rato”ti vutto “saṅgaṇikārato”tipi pāḷi. Kudāssu nāmāti kudā nāma. Assūti nipātamattaṃ, kasmim nāma kāleti attho. Dummedhoti nippaṇṇo. Dukkhasatī vaṭṭadukkhassa. Antanti pariyosānaṃ. Accantameva anuppādaṃ kadā nāma karissati, edisassa dukkhassantakaraṇam natthīti attho. “Dummedha dukkhassantaṃ karissatī”tipi pāḷi.

Evaṃ pana satthārā gāthāya kathitāya thero saṃvegajāto vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sunando nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Ajjhāyako yācayogo, vājapeyyaṃ ayājayi.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, aggo kāruṇiko isi;
Janataṃ anukampanto, ambare caṅkamī tadā.

“Caṅkamitvāna sambuddho, sabbaññū lokanāyako;
Mettāya aphari satte, appamāṇe nirūpadhi.

“Vaṇṭe chetvāna pupphāni, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Sabbe sisse samānetvā, ākāse ukkhipāpayi.

“Yāvatā nagaraṃ āsi, pupphānaṃ chadanaṃ tadā;
Buddhassa ānubhāvena, sattāhaṃ na vigacchatha.

“Teneva sukkamūlena, anubhotvāna sampadā;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, tiṇṇo loke visattikaṃ.

“Ekārase kappasate, pañcatimsāsu khattiyā;
Ambaraṃsasanāmā te, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā thero aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Nītattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

85. Cittanimittassa kovidoti āyasmato sunāgattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto ito ekattiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū hutvā araññāyatane assame vasanto tiṇi brāhmaṇasahassāni mante vācesī. Athekadivasaṃ tassa satthāraṃ disvā lakkhaṇāni upadhāretvā lakkhaṇamante parivattentassa, “īdisehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato anantajino anantaññaṃ buddho bhavissatī”ti buddhaññaṃ ārabha ulāro pasādo uppajji. So tena cittappasādena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde nālakagāme aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, sunāgotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So dhammasenāpatissa gihisahāyo therassa santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā dassanabhūmiyaṃ patitṭhito pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, vasabho nāma pabbato;
Tasmiṃ pabbatapādamhi, assamo āsi māpito.

“Tiṇi sissasahassāni, vācesīṃ brāhmaṇo tadā;
Saṃharitvāna te sisse, ekamantaṃ upāvisiṃ.

“Ekamantaṃ nisīditvā, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Buddhavedaṃ gavesanto, ñāṇe cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā, nisīdiṃ paṇṇasanthare;

Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ saññamalabhiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇasaññāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattavīsati kappamhi, rājā siridharo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā bhikkhūnaṃ dhammadesanāpadesena aññaṃ byākaronto -

85. “Cittanimittassa kovido, pavivekarasaṃ vijāniya;
Jhāyaṃ nipako patissato, adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisa”nti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha cittanimittassa kovidoti bhāvanācittassa nimittaggahaṇe kusalo, “imasmim samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭṭabbhaṃ, imasmim sampahaṃsitabbhaṃ, imasmim ajjhupekkhitabba”nti evaṃ paggaheṭṭādiyogyassa cittanimittassa gahaṇe cheko. Pavivekarasaṃ vijāniyāti kāyavivekasaṃvaḍḍhitassa cittavivekassa rasaṃ sañjānitvā, vivekasukhaṃ anubhavitvāti attho. “Pavivekarasaṃ pitvā”ti hi vuttaṃ. Jhāyanti paṭhamam ārammaṇūpanijjhānena pacchā lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena ca jhāyanto. Nipakoti kammaṭṭhānapariharaṇe kusalo. Patissatoti upaṭṭhitassati. Adhigaccheyya sukhaṃ nirāmisanti evaṃ samathanimittādikosallena labbhe cittavivekasukhe patiṭṭhāya sato sampajāno hutvā vipassanājhāneneva jhāyanto kāmāmisavaṭṭāmisehi asammissatāya nirāmisaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ phalasukhaṃca adhigaccheyya samupagaccheyyāti attho.

Sunāgattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

86. Ito bahiddhā puthuaññavādinanti āyasmato nāgitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle nārado nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā ekadivasam māḷake nisinno bhagavantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghena purakkhataṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tīhi gāthāhi abhitthavi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sakyaarājakule nibbatti, nāgitotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So bhagavati kapilavatthusmim viharante madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Visālamāḷe āsīno, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Khīṇāsavaṃ balappattaṃ, bhikkhusaṅghapurakkhataṃ.

“Satasahassā tevijjā, chaḷabhiññā mahiddhikā;
Parivārenti sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Ñāṇe upanidhā yassa, na vijjati sadevake;
Anantaññaṃ sambuddhaṃ, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Dhammakāyañca dīpentam, kevalam ratanākaram;
Vikappetum na sakkonti, ko disvā nappasīdati.

“Imāhi tīhi gāthāhi, nāradovhayavacchalo;
Padumuttaram thavitvāna, sambuddham aparājitam.

“Tena cittappasādena, buddhasanthavanena ca;
Kappānam satahassam, duggatiṃ nupapajjaham.

“Ito tiṃsakappasate, sumitto nāma khattiyo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattam pana patvā satthu avitathadesanataṃ dhammassa ca niyyānikataṃ
nissāya sañjātapītisomanasso pītivegappavissaṭṭham udānam udānento -

86. “Ito bahiddhā puthuaññavādinaṃ, maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayam;
Itissu saṅgham bhagavānusāsati, satthā sayam pāṇitaleva dassaya”nti. -

Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha ito bahiddhāti imasmā buddhasāsanā bāhirake samaye, tenāha
“puthuaññavādina”nti, nānātitthiyānanti attho. Maggo na nibbānagamo yathā ayanti
yathā ayam ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo ekaṃsena nibbānam gacchatīti nibbānagamo,
nibbānagāmī, evaṃ nibbānagamo maggo titthiyasamaye natthi
asammāsambuddhappaveditattā aññatitthiyavādassa. Tenāha bhagavā -

“Idheva, bhikkhave, samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho
samaṇo, suñña parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehī”ti.

Itīti evaṃ. Assūti nipātamattam. Saṅghanti bhikkhusaṅgham, ukkaṭṭhaniddesoṃyam
yathā “satthā devamanussāna”nti. Saṅghanti vā samūham, veneyyananti
adhippāyo. Bhagavāti bhāgyavantatādīhi kāraṇehi bhagavā, ayamettha saṅkhepo.
Vitthāro pana paramatthadīpaniyam itivuttakavaṇṇanāyam vuttanayena veditabbo.
Satthāti diṭṭhadhammikasamparāyikaparamatthehi yathāraham anusāsati satthā.
Sayanti sayameva. Ayañhettha attho - “sīlādikkhandhattayasaṅgaho
sammādiṭṭhiādīnam atṭhannam aṅgānam vasena atṭhaṅgiko nibbānagāmī
ariyamaggo yathā mama sāsane atthi, evaṃ bāhirakasamaye maggo nāma natthī”ti
sīhanādam nadanto amhākam satthā bhagavā sayameva sayambhūññaṇena ñātam,
sayameva vā mahākaruṇāsaṅcodito hutvā attano desanāvilāsasampattiya hatthatale
āmalakam viya dassento bhikkhusaṅgham veneyyanataṃ anusāsati ovadatīti.

Nāgitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

87. Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtanti āyasmato paviṭṭhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayam puññaṃ
karonto atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kesavo nāma tāpaso hutvā ekadivasam
satthāram upasaṅkamtivā dhammam sutvā pasannamānaso abhivādetvā añjalim
paggayha padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññaakammena devaloke nibbattitvā

aparāparaṃ puññaṇi katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharatthe brāhmaṇakule uppajjitvā anukkamena viññutaṃ patto nekkhammaninnajjhāsayatāya paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā tattha sikkhitabbam sikkhitvā vicaranto upatissakolitānaṃ buddhasāsane pabbajitabhāvaṃ sutvā “tepi nāma mahāpañña tattha pabbajitā, tadeva maññe seyyo”ti satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji. Tassa satthā vipassanaṃ ācikkhi. So vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nārado iti me nāmaṃ, kesavo iti maṃ vidū;
Kusalākusalaṃ esaṃ, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ.

“Mettacitto kāruṇiko, atthadassī mahāmuni;
Assāsayanto satte so, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādetvā, sire katvāna añjaliṃ;
Satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, pakkāmiṃ pācināmukho.

“Sattarase kappasate, rājā āsi mahīpati;
Amittatāpano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

87. “Khandhā diṭṭhā yathābhūtaṃ, bhavā sabbe padālītā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. -

gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha khandhāti pañcupādānakkhandhā, te hi vipassanupalakkhaṇato sāmāññalakkhaṇato ca ñātapariññādīhi parijānanavasena vipassitabbā. Diṭṭhā yathābhūtanti vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya “idaṃ dukkha”ntiadinā aviparītato diṭṭhā. Bhavā sabbe padālītāti kāmabhavādayo sabbe kammabhavā upapattibhavā ca maggañāṇasatthena bhinnā viddhamsitā. Kilesapadālaneneva hi kammopapattibhavā padālītā nāma honti. Tenāha “vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Paviṭṭhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

88. Asakkiṃ vata attānanti āyasmato ajjunattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle sīhayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekadivasaṃ araṇṇe aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisinnaṃ satthāraṃ disvā “ayaṃ kho imasmiṃ kāle sabbasetṭho purisasiho”ti pasannamānaso supupphitasālasākhaṃ bhañjitvā satthāraṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ seṭṭhikule nibbatti. Ajjunotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto nigaṇṭhehi kataparicayo hutvā “evāhaṃ amataṃ adhigamissāmī”ti vivaṭṭajjhāsayatāya daharakāleyeva nigaṇṭhesu pabbajitvā tattha sāraṃ alabhanto satthu yamakapāṭihāriyaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho sāsane pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Migarājā tadā āsiṃ, abhijāto sukesarī;
Giriduggaṃ gavesanto, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Ayaṃ nu kho mahāvīro, nibbāpeti mahājanaṃ;
Yaṃnūnāhaṃ upāseyyaṃ, devadevaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Sākhaṃ sālassa bhañjitvā, sakosaṃ pupphaṃāharim;
Upagantvāna sambuddhaṃ, adāsiṃ pupphamuttamaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pupphadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca navame kappe, virocanasanāmakā;
Tayo āsiṃsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā anuttarasukhādhigamasambhūtena pītivegena udānaṃ
udānento -

88. “Asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ, uddhātuṃ udakā thalaṃ;
Vuyhamāno mahogheva, saccāni paṭivijjhaha”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha asakkhinti sakkosiṃ. Vatāti vimhaye nipāto. Ativimhayaṇīyañhetam yadidaṃ
saccaṇṇavedho. Tenāha -

“Taṃ kiṃmaññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā
durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yaṃ sattadhā bhinnassa vālassa koṭiyā koṭiṃ
paṭivijjheyyā”tiādi?

Attānanti niyakajjhattaṃ sandhāya vadati. Yo hi paro na hoti so attāti. Uddhātunti
uddharituṃ, “uddhaṭa”ntipi pāṭho. Udaṃtā saṃsāramahoghasaṅkhātā udakā.
Thalanti nibbānathalaṃ. Vuyhamāno mahoghevāti mahaṇṇave vuyhamāno viya.
Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yathā nāma gambhīravatthate appatitṭhe mahati udakoghe vegasā
vuyhamāno puriso kenaci atthakāmena upanītaṃ phiyārittasampannaṃ dāhanāvaṃ
labhitvā sukheveva tato attānaṃ uddharituṃ sakkuṇeyya pāraṃ pāpuṇeyya,
evamevāhaṃ saṃsāramahoghe kilesābhisaṅkhāravegena vuyhamāno satthārā
upanītaṃ samathavipassanupetaṃ ariyamaggaṇāvaṃ labhitvā tato attānaṃ
uddharituṃ nibbānathalaṃ pattuṃ aho asakkhinti. Yathā pana asakkhi, taṃ
dassetuṃ “saccāni paṭivijjhaha”nti āha. Yasmā ahaṃ dukkhādīni cattāri ariyasaccāni
pariññāpahānasacchikiriyābhāvanāpaṭivedhena paṭivijjhiṃ ariyamaggañāṇena
aññāsiṃ, tasmā asakkhiṃ vata attānaṃ uddhātuṃ udakā thalanti yojanā.

Ajjunattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. (Paṭhama)-Devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

89. Uttiṇṇā paṇkapalipāti āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ
upacinanto sikkhissa bhagavato kāle pārāvatayoniyaṃ nibbatto ekadivasam satthāraṃ
disvā pasannamānaso piyālapalaṃ upanesi. Satthā tassa
pasādasamvaḍḍhanatthaṃ taṃ paribhuñji. So tena ativiya pasannacitto hutvā kālena

kālaṃ upasaṅkamtivā vanditvā cittaṃ pasādeti. So tena puñṇakammena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikaraṇṇo putto hutvā nibbatto taruṇakāleyeva rajje patiṭṭhito rajjasukhamanubhavanto vuddho satthāraṃ upasaṅkami, tassa satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto rajjaṃ pahāya pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Pārāvato tadā āsiṃ, paraṃ anuparodhako;
Pabbhāre seyyaṃ kappemi, avidūre sikhisaṭṭhuno.

“Sāyaṃ pātañca passāmi, buddhaṃ lokagganāyakaṃ;
Deyyadhammo ca me natthi, dvipadindassa tādino.

“Piyālapphalamādāya, agamaṃ buddhasantikaṃ;
Paṭiggahehi bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho.

“Tato paraṃ upādāya, paricāriṃ vināyakaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Ekattiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ ahaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito pannarase kappe, tayo āsuṃ piyālino;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā pahīnakilesapaccavekkhaṇavasena uppannasomanasso udānaṃ udānento -

89. “Uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipā, pātālā parivajjitā;
Mutto oghā ca ganthā ca, sabbe mānā viṣaṃhatā”ti. -gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha uttiṇṇāti uttaritā atikkantā. Paṅkapalipāti paṅkā ca palipā ca. Paṅko vuccati pakatikaddamo. “Palipo”ti gambhīraputhulo mahākaddamo. Idha pana paṅko viyāti paṅko, kāmarāgo asucibhāvāpādanena cittassa makkhanato. Palipo viyāti palipo, puttadārādivisayo bahalo chandarāgo vuttanayena sammakkhanato duruttaraṇato ca. Te mayā anāgāmimaggena sabbaso atikkantāti āha “uttiṇṇā paṅkapalipā”ti. Pātālāti pātāyālanti pātālā, mahāsamudde ninnatarapadesā. Keci pana nāgabhavanaṃ “pātālā”nti vadanti. Idha pana agāhaduravaggāhaduruttaraṇaṭṭhena pātālā viyāti pātālā, diṭṭhiyo. Te ca mayā paṭhamamaggādhigameneva sabbathā vajjitā samucchināti āha “pātālā parivajjitā”ti mutto oghā ca ganthā cāti kāmoghādioghato abhijjhākāyaganthādiganthato ca tena tena maggena mutto parimutto, puna anabhikiraṇaaganthanasena atikkantoti attho. Sabbe mānā viṣaṃhatāti navavidhāpi mānā aggamaggādhigamena visesato saṅghātaṃ vināsaṃ āpāditā samucchinā “mānavidhā hatā”ti keci paṭhanti, mānakoṭṭhāsāti attho. “Mānavisā”ti apare, tesāṃ pana mānavisassa dukkhassa phalato mānavisāti attho datṭhabbo.

(Paṭhama) devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

90. Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato sāmidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro atthadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpe pupphehi chattānichattaṃ katvā pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, sāmidattotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So anukkamena viññutaṃ patto buddhānubhāvaṃ sutvā upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gato satthāraṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ disvā pasannamānaso ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā tassa ajjhāsayaṃ oloketvā tathā dhammaṃ desesi, yathā saddhaṃ paṭilabhi saṃsāre ca saṃvegaṃ. So paṭiladdhasaddho saṃvegajāto pabbajitvā ñāṇassa aparipakkattā katipayakālaṃ alasabahulī vihāsi. Puna satthārā dhammadesanāya samuttejito vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā tattha yuttappayutto viharanto nacireneva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Parinibbute bhagavati, atthadassīnaruttame;
Chattānichattaṃ kāretvā, thūpamhi abhiropayaṃ.

“Kālena kālamāgantvā, namassim lokanāyakaṃ;
Pupphacchadanaṃ katvāna, chattamhi abhiropayaṃ.

“Sattarase kappasate, devarajjamakārayiṃ;
Manussattaṃ na gacchāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Nāgo va bandhanaṃ chetvā, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Svāgataṃ vata me āsi, buddhasettṭhassa santike;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

So aparabhāge bhikkhūhi “kiṃ tayā, āvuso, uttarimanussadhammo adhigato”ti puṭṭho sāsanaṃ niyyānikabhāvaṃ attano ca dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃ tesam pavedento aññābyākaraṇavasena -

90. “Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā;
Vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti mayā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, etthaṃ dukkhaṃ, na tato bhiyyo”ti tīhi pariññāhi paricchinditvā ñātā viditā paṭividdhā. Tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakāti tathā pariññātattāyeva mūlabhūtaṃ samudayaṃ sabbaso pahīnattā te idāni yāva carimakacittanīrodho tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃ mūlakā, carimakacittanīrodhena pana appaṭisandhikāva nirujjhanti. Tenāha - “vikkhīṇo jātisaṃsāro, natthi dāni punabbhavo”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva.

Sāmidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Navamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Dasamavaggo

1. Paripūṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

91. Na tathā mataṃ satarasanti āyasmato paripuṇṇakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro dhammadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute satthu cetiye pupphādīhi uḷāraṃ pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyarājakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto paripuṇṇavibhavatāya paripuṇṇakoti paññāyittha. So vibhavasampannatāya sabbakālaṃ satarasaṃ nāma āhāraṃ paribhuñjanto satthu missakāhāraparibhogaṃ sutvā “tāva sukhumālopi bhagavā nibbānasukhaṃ apekkhitvā yathā tathā yāpeti, kasmā mayaṃ āhāragiddhā hutvā āhārasuddhikā bhavissāma, nibbānasukhameva pana amhehi pariyesitabba”nti saṃsāre jātaṃvego gharāvāsaṃ pahāya satthu santike pabbajitvā bhagavatā kāyagatāsaticammaṃtthāne niyojito tattha patitthāya paṭiladdhajhānaṃ pādakaṃ katvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, dhammadassīnarāsabhe;
Āropesiṃ dhajattambhaṃ, buddhasettṭhassa cetiye.

“Nisseṇiṃ māpayitvāna, thūpasetṭhaṃ samāruhiṃ;
Jātipupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpamhi abhiropayim.

“Aho buddho aho dhammo, aho no satthu sampadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, thūpasīkhasanāmakā;
Soḷasāsimsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā dhamme gāravabahuṃnena pītegavissatṭhaṃ udānaṃ udānento “na tathā mataṃ satarasa”nti gāthaṃ abhāsi.

91. Tattha na tathā mataṃ satarasaṃ, sudhannaṃ yaṃ mayajja paribhuttanti tathāti tena pakārena. Matanti abhimataṃ. Satarasanti satarasabhojanaṃ “satarasabhojanaṃ nāma satapākasappiādīhi abhisaṅkhatam bhojana”nti vadanti. Atha vā anekattho satasaddo “sataso sahassaso”tiādīsu viya. Tasmā yaṃ bhojanaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ, taṃ anekarasatāya “satarasa”nti vuccati, nānārasabhojananti attho. Sudhā eva annaṃ sudhābhojanaṃ devānaṃ āhāro. Yaṃ mayajja paribhuttanti yaṃ mayā ajja anubhuttaṃ. “Yaṃ mayā paribhutta”nti ca idaṃ “satarasaṃ sudhanna”nti etthāpi yojetabbaṃ. Idaṃ vuttaṃ hoti - yaṃ mayā ajja etarahi nirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanavasena phalasamāpattisamāpajjanavasena ca accantameva santaṃ paṇītaṃ nibbānasukhaṃ paribhuñjijamānaṃ, taṃ yathā mataṃ abhimataṃ sambhāvitaṃ tathā rājakāle mayā paribhuttaṃ satarasabhojanaṃ devattabhāve paribhuttaṃ sudhannañca na mataṃ nābhimataṃ. Kasmā? Idañhi ariyanisevitaṃ nirāmisam kilesānaṃ avatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ pana puthujjanasevitaṃ sāmisaṃ kilesānaṃ vatthubhūtaṃ, taṃ imassa saṅkhampi kalampi kalabhāgampi na upetīti. Idāni “yaṃ mayajja paribhutta”nti vuttadhammaṃ desento aparimitadassinā gotamena, buddhena sudesito dhammo”ti āha. Tassattho - aparimitaṃ aparicchinnaṃ uppādavayābhāvato santaṃ asaṅkhatadhātuṃ sayambhūññāna passī, aparimitassa anantāparimeyyassa ñeeyassa dassāvīti tena aparimitadassinā

gotamagottena sammāsambuddhena “khayaṃ virāgaṃ amataṃ paṇīta”nti ca
“madanimmadano pipāsavinayo” “sabbasaṅkhārasamatho”ti ca ādinā suṭṭhu desito
dhammo, nibbānaṃ mayā ajja paribhuttanti yojanā.

Paripuṇṇakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Vijayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

92. Yassāsavā parikkhīṇāti āyasmato vijayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro piyadassissa bhagavato kāle vibhavasampanne kule
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa ratanakhacitaṃ
vedikaṃ kāretvā tattha ulāraṃ vedikāmahaṃ kāresi. So tena puññakammena
anekasate attabhāve maṇiobhāsena vicari. Evaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbatti, vijayotissa nāmaṃ
ahosi. So vayappatto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā
araññāyatane jhānalābhī hutvā viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā uppannapasādo
satthu santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā
dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā
nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute lokanāthamhi, piyadassīnaruttame;
Pasannacitto sumano, muttāvedimakāsahaṃ.

“Maṇīhi parivāretvā, akāsiṃ vedimuttamaṃ;
Vedikāya mahaṃ katvā, tattha kālaṅkato ahaṃ.

“Yaṃ yaṃ yonupapajjāmi, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Maṇi dhārenti ākāse, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Soḷasito kappasate, maṇippabhāsanāmakā;
Chattimsāsimsu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā aññaṃ byākaronto “yassāsavā parikkhīṇā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsī.

92. Tattha yassāsavā parikkhīṇāti yassa uttamapuggalassa kāmāsavādayo cattāro
āsavā sabbaso khīṇā ariyamaggena khepitā. Āhāre ca anissitoti yo ca āhāre
taṇhādīṭṭhinissayehi anissito agadhito anajjhāpanno, nidassanamattaṃ,
āhārasīsenettha cattāropi paccayā gahitāti daṭṭhabbaṃ. Paccayapariyāyo vā idha
āhāra-saddo veditabbo. “Suññato animitto cā”ti ettha appaṇihitavimokkhopi
gahitoyeva, tīṇipi cetāni nibbānasseva nāmāni. Nibbānañhi rāgādīnaṃ abhāvena
suññaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti suññatavimokkho, tathā rāgādinimittābhāvena
saṅkhāranimittābhāvena ca animittaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti animittavimokkho,
rāgādīpaṇidhīnaṃ abhāvena appaṇihitaṃ, tehi vimuttañcāti appaṇihito vimokkhoti
vuccati. Phalasamāpattivāsena taṃ ārammaṇaṃ katvā viharantassa ayampi tividho
vimokkho yassa gocaro, ākāseva sakuntānaṃ, padaṃ tassa durannayanti yathā
ākāse gacchantānaṃ sakuṇānaṃ “imasmim ṭhāne pādehi akkamitvā gatā, idaṃ
ṭhānaṃ urena paharivā gatā, idaṃ sīsena, idaṃ pakkhehi”ti na sakkā ñātuṃ,
evameva evarūpassa bhikkhuno “nirayapadādīsu iminā nāma padena gato”ti
ñāpetuṇca na sakkāti.

3. Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

93. Dukkāhā kāmā erakāti āyasmato erakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē puññāni upacinanto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso satthu kiñci dātabbayuttakaṃ alabhanto “handāhaṃ kāyasāraṃ puññaṃ karissāmi”ti satthu gamanamaggaṃ sodhetvā samaṃ akāsi. Satthā tena tathākataṃ maggaṃ paṭipajji. So tattha bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso vanditvā añjaliṃ paggayha pasannacitto yāva dassanupacārasamatikkamā buddhārammaṇaṃ pītiṃ avijahanto aṭṭhāsi. So tena puññakammaena devaloke nibbatto aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ sambhāvanīyassa kuṭumbiyassa putto hutvā nibbatti, erakotissa nāmaṃ ahosi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko itikattabbatāsu paramena veyyattiyena samannāgato. Tassa mātāpitāro kulena rūpena ācārena vayena kosallena ca anucchavikaṃ dārikaṃ ānetvā vivāhakammaṃ akaṃsu. So tāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsena gehe vasanto pacchimabhavikattā kenacideva saṃvegavatthunā saṃsāre saṃviggamānaso satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbaji, tassa satthā kammaṭṭhānaṃ adāsi. So kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā katipayadivasātikkamena ukkaṇṭhābhībhūto vihāsi. Atha satthā tassa cittappavattiṃ ñatvā ovādasena “dukkāhā kāmā erakā”ti gāthaṃ abhāsi. So taṃ sutvā “ayuttaṃ mayā kataṃ, yohaṃ evarūpassa satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā taṃ vissajento micchāvitakkabahulo vihāsi”nti saṃvegajāto vipassanāya yuttappayutto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Uttarivāna nadikaṃ, vanaṃ gacchati cakkhumā;
Tamaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, siddhatthaṃ varalakkhaṇaṃ.

“Kudālapīṭakamādāya, samaṃ katvāna taṃ pathaṃ;
Satthāraṃ abhivādetvā, sakaṃ cittaṃ pasādayiṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, maggadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, eko āsiṃ janādhipo;
Nāmena suppubbuddhoti, nāyako so narissaro.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahā pana hutvā aññaṃ byākaronto -

93. “Dukkāhā kāmā eraka, na sukhā kāmā eraka;
Yo kāme kāmayaṭi, dukkhaṃ so kāmayaṭi eraka;
Yo kāme na kāmayaṭi, dukkhaṃ so na kāmayaṭi erakā”ti. -

Tameva bhagavatā vuttagāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha dukkhā kāmāti ime vatthukāmakilesakāmā dukkhavatthutāya vipariṇāmadukkhasaṃsāradukkhasabhāvato ca, dukkhā dukkhamā dukkhanibbattikā. Vuttañhetuṃ - “appaśādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha

bhiyyo''tiādi. Erakāti paṭhamam tava bhagavā tam ālapati, pacchā pana thero attānam nāmena kathesi. Na sukhā kāmāti kāmā nāmete jānantassa sukhā na honti, ajānantassa pana sukhato upaṭṭhahanti. Yathāha - ''yo sukham dukkhato adda, dukkhamaddakkhi sallato''tiādi. Yo kāme kāmāyati, dukkham so kāmāyatīti yo satto kilesakāmena vatthukāme kāmāyati, tassa tam kāmanam sampati sapariḷāhatāya, āyatim apāyadukkhahetutāya ca vaṭṭadukkhahetutāya ca dukkham. Vatthukāmā pana dukkhassa vatthubhūtā. Iti so dukkhasabhāvam dukkhanimittam dukkhavatthuṇca kāmāyatīti vutto. Itaram paṭipakkhavasena tamevattham nāpetum vuttam, tasmā tassattho vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo.

Erakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Mettājitttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

94. Namo hi tassa bhagavatoti āyasmato mettājitttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira anomadassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutam patto sāsane abhippasanno hutvā bodhirukkassa itṭhakāhi vedikam cinitvā sudhāparikkamma kāresi. Satthā tassa anumodanam akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde magadharatṭhe aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, mettājītissa nāmam ahosi. So vayappatto kāmesu ādīnavam disvā tāpasapabbajjam pabbajitvā araṇṇe viharanto buddhuppādam sutvā pubbahetunā codiyamāno satthu santikam gantvā pavattinivattiyo ārabba paṇham pucchitvā satthārā paṇhe vissajjite paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

''Anomadassīmunino, bodhivedimakāsaham;
Sudhāya piṇḍam datvāna, paṇikkamma akāsaham.

''Disvā tam sukataṃ kammaṃ, anomadassī naruttamo;
Bhikkhusaṅge tṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

''Iminā sudhakammena, cetanāpaṇidhīhi ca;
Sampattim anubhotvāna, dukkhassantaṃ karissati.

''Pasannamukhavaṇṇomhi, ekaggo susamāhito;
Dhāremi antimaṃ deham, sammāsambuddhasāsane.

''Ito kappasate āsim, paripuṇṇe anūnake;
Rājā sabbaghano nāma, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattam pana patvā satthāram thomento -

94. ''Namo hi tassa bhagavato, sakyaputtassa sirīmato;
Tenāyam aggappattena, aggadhammo sudesito''ti. - gātham abhāsi;

Tattha namoti namakkāro. Hīti nipātamattam. Tassāti yo so bhagavā samattisapāramiyo pūretvā sabbakilese bhañjitvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho, sakyarājassa puttoti sakyaputto. Anaññasādhāraṇāya puññasampattiyā ca sambhāvito uttamāya rūpakāyasiriyā dhammakāyasiriyā ca

samannāgatattā sirīmā, tassa bhagavato sakyaputtassa sirīmato namo atthu, taṃ namāmīti attho. Tenāti tena bhagavatā. Ayanti tassa dhammassa attano paccakkhatāya vadati. Aggappattenāti aggaṃ sabbaññutaṃ, sabbehi vā guṇehi aggabhāvaṃ seṭṭhabhāvaṃ pattena. Aggadharmoti aggo uttamo navavidhalokuttaro dhammo suṭṭhu aviparītaṃ desito paveditoti.

Mettajittheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

95. Andhohaṃ hatanettosmīti āyasmato cakkhupālattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni karonto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto bhagavati parinibbute thūpamahe kayiramāne umāpupphaṃ gahetvā thūpaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ mahāsuvaṇṇassa nāma kuṭumbikassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa pāloti nāmamakaṃsu. Mātā tassa ādhāvitvā paridhāvitvā vicaraṇakāle aññaṃ puttaṃ labhi. Tassa mātāpitāro cūlapāloti nāmaṃ katvā itaraṃ mahāpāloti vohariṃsu. Atha te vayappatte gharabandhanena bandhiṃsu. Tasmiṃ samaye satthā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane. Tattha mahāpālo jetavanaṃ gacchantehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho kuṭumbabhāraṃ kaniṭṭhabhātikasessa bhāraṃ katvā sayaṃ pabbajitvā laddhūpasampado ācariyupajjhāyānaṃ santike pañcavassāni vasitvā vuṭṭhavasso pavāretvā satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā saṭṭhimatte sahāyabhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhiṃ bhāvanānukūlaṃ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ pariyesanto aññataraṃ paccantagāmaṃ nissāya gāmaṃvāsikehi upāsakehi kāretvā dinnāya araṇṇāyatane paṇṇasālāya vasanto samaṇadhammaṃ karoti. Tassa akkhirogo uppanno. Vejjo bhesajjaṃ sampādetvā adāsi. So vejjena vuttavidhānaṃ na paṭipajji. Tenassa rogo vaḍḍhi. So “akkhirogavūpasamanato kilesarogavūpasanameva mayhaṃ vara”nti akkhirogaṃ ajjuhekkhitvā vipassanāyayeva yuttappayutto ahosi. Tassa bhāvanaṃ ussukkāpentassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ akkhīni ceva kilesā ca bhijjiṃsu. So sukkhavipassako arahā ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute lokamahite, āhutaṃ paṭiggahe;
Siddhatthamhi bhagavati, mahāthūpamaho ahu.

“Mahe pavattamānamhi, siddhatthassa mahesino;
Umāpupphaṃ gahetvāna, thūpaṃ abhiropayim.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, thūpapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca navame kappe, somadevasanāmakā;
Pañcāsītisu rājāno, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Atha there akkhirogena vihāre ohīne gāmaṃ piṇḍāya gate bhikkhū disvā upāsakā “kasmā thero nāgato”ti pucchitvā tamatthaṃ sutvā sokābhībhūtā piṇḍapātaṃ upanetvā, “bhante, kiñci mā cintayittha, idāni mayameva piṇḍapātaṃ ānetvā upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti tathā karonti. Bhikkhū therassa ovāde ṭhatvā nacirasseva

arahattaṃ patvā vuṭṭhavassā pavāretvā, “satthāraṃ vanditum sāvattiṃ gamissāma, bhante”ti āhaṃsu. Thero, “ahaṃ dubbalo acakkhuko, maggo ca saupaddavo, mayā saddhiṃ gacchantānaṃ tumhākaṃ parissayo bhavissati, tumhe paṭhamaṃ gacchatha, gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca mama vandanāya vandatha, cūḷapālassa mama pavattiṃ kathetvā kañci purisaṃ peseyyāthā”ti āha. Te punapi yācivā gamanaṃ alabhantā “sādhū”ti paṭissuṇitvā senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā upāsake āpucchitvā anukkamena jetavanaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ mahāthere ca tassa vandanāya vanditvā dutiyadivase sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā cūḷapālassa taṃ pavattiṃ vatvā tena “ayaṃ, bhante, mayhaṃ bhāgineyyo pālito nāma, imaṃ pesissāmi”ti vutte, “maggo saparissayo, na sakkā ekena gahaṭṭhena gantum, tasmā pabbājetabbo”ti taṃ pabbājetvā pesesum. So anukkamena therassa santikaṃ gantvā attānaṃ tassa orocetvā taṃ gahetvā āgacchanto antarāmagge aññatarassa gāmassa sāmantaṃ araññaṭṭhāne ekissā kaṭṭhahāriyā gāyantiyā saddaṃ sutvā paṭibaddhacitto hutvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ vissajjetvā “tiṭṭhatha, bhante, muhuttaṃ yāvāhaṃ āgacchāmi”ti vatvā tassā santikaṃ gantvā tattha sīlavipattiṃ pāpuṇi. Thero idānimeva itthiyā gītasaddo suto, sāmaṇero ca cirāyati, nūna sīlavipattiṃ patto bhavissatī”ti cintesi. Sopi āgantvā “gacchāma, bhante”ti āha. Thero “kiṃ pāpo jātosī”ti pucchi. Sāmaṇero tuṇhī hutvā puna pucchitopi na kathesi. Thero “tādisena pāpena mayhaṃ yaṭṭhigahaṇakiccaṃ natthi, gaccha tva”nti vatvā puna tena “bahuparissayo maggo, tumhe ca andhā, kathaṃ gamissathā”ti vutte “bāla idheva me nipajjitvā marantassāpi aparāparaṃ parivattentassāpi tādisena gamanaṃ nāma natthi”ti imamatthaṃ dassento -

95. “Andhohaṃ hatanettosmi, kantāraddhānapakkhando;
Sayamānopi gacchissaṃ, na sahāyena pāpenā”ti. -gāthaṃ abhāsitttha;

Tattha andhoti cakkhuvikalo. Hatanettoti vinaṭṭhacakkhuko, tena “payogavipattivasenāhaṃ upahatanettatāya andho, na jaccandhabhāvenā”ti yathāvuttaṃ andhabhāvaṃ viseseti. Atha vā “andho”ti idaṃ “andhe jiṇṇe mātāpitāro posetī”tiādīsu viya maṃsacakkhuvekalladīpanaṃ, “sabbepime paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā” “andho ekacakkhu dvicakkhū”tiādīsu viya na paññācakkhuvekalladīpananti dassetum “hatanettosmī”ti vuttaṃ, tena mukhyameva andhabhāvaṃ dasseti. Kantāraddhānapakkhandoti kantāre vivane dīghamaggaṃ anupaviṭṭho, na jātikantārādighaṇaṃ saṃsāraddhānaṃ paṭipannoti adhippāyo. Tādisaṇhi kantāraddhānaṃ ayaṃ thero samatikkamitvā ṭhito, sayamānopīti sayantopi, pādesu avahantesu urena jaṇṇukāhi ca bhūmiyaṃ saṃsaranto parivattentopi gaccheyyaṃ. Na sahāyena pāpenāti tādisena pāpapuggalena sahāyabhūtena saddhiṃ na gacchissanti yojanā. Taṃ sutvā itaro saṃvegajāto “bhāriyaṃ vata mayā sāhasikakammaṃ kata”nti bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaṃ pakkhando ca ahosi. Atha therassa sīlatejena paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṃ uṇhākāraṃ dassesi. Tena sakko taṃ kāraṇaṃ ñatvā therassa santikaṃ gantvā sāvattiḡāmpurisaṃ viya attānaṃ ñāpetvā yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ gaṇhanto maggaṃ saṅkhipitvā tadaheva sāyanhe sāvattiyaṃ therāṃ netvā tattha jetavane cūḷapālitenā kārītāya paṇṇasālāya phalake nisīdāpetvā tassa sahāyavaṇṇena therassa āgatabhāvaṃ jānāpetvā pakkāmi; cūḷapālītopi taṃ yāvajīvaṃ sakkaccaṃ upaṭṭhāsīti.

Cakkhupālattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

96. Ekapuppham cajitvānāti āyasmato khaṇḍasumanattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto satthari parinibbute tassa thūpassa samantato candanavedikāya parikkhipitvā mahantaṃ pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu uḷāraṃ sampattiṃ anubhavanto kassapassa bhagavato kāle kuṭumbikakule nibbatto satthari parinibbute kanakathūpaṃ uddissa raññā pupphapūjāya kayiramānāya pupphāni alabhanto ekaṃ khaṇḍasumanapuppham disvā mahatā mūlena taṃ kiṇitvā gaṇhanto cetiye pūjaṃ karonto uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ uppādesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā asīti vassakoṭiyo saggasukhaṃ anubhavitvā imasmiṃ buddhuppāde pāvāyaṃ mallarājakule nibbatti. Tassa jātakāle gehe khaṇḍasakkharā sumanapupphāni ca uppannāni ahesuṃ. Tenassa khaṇḍasumanoti nāmamakaṃsu. So viññutaṃ patto bhagavati pāvāyaṃ cundassa ambavane viharante upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Jalitvā aggikkhandhova, sambuddho parinibbuto.

“Nibbute ca mahāvīre, thūpo vitthāriko ahu;
Dūratova upaṭṭhenti, dhātugehavaruttame.

“Pasannacitto, sumano, akaṃ candanavedikaṃ;
Dissati thūpakhandho ca, thūpānucchaviko tadā.

“Bhave nibbattamānamhi, devatte atha mānuse;
Omattaṃ me na passāmi, pubbakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Pañcadasakappasate, ito aṭṭha janā ahuṃ;
Sabbe samattanāmā te cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano purimajātiṃ anussaranto tattha attano sumanapupphapariccāgassa saggasampattinimittakaṃ nibbānūpanissayatañca disvā udānavasena tamatthaṃ pakāsento -

96. “Ekapuppham cajitvāna, asīti vassakoṭiyo;
Saggesu paricāretvā, sesakenamhi nibbuto”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha ekapupphanti ekaṃ kusumaṃ, taṃ pana idha sumanapuppham adhippetam. Cajitvānāti satthu thūpapūjākaraṇavasena pariccajitvā pariccāgahetu. Asīti vassakoṭiyoti manussagaṇanāya vassānaṃ asīti koṭiyo, accantasamyoge cetam upayogavacanaṃ, idaṃ chasu kāmasaggesu dutiye aparāparuppattivasena vuttanti veditabbaṃ. Tasmā saggesūti tāvatimsasaṅkhāte saggaloke, punappunaṃ uppajjanavasena hettha bahuvacanaṃ. Paricāretvāti rūpādīsu ārammaṇesu indriyāni paricāretvā sukhaṃ anubhavitvā, devaccharāhi vā attānaṃ paricāretvā upaṭṭhāpetvā. Sesakenamhi nibbutoti pupphapūjāya vasena pavattakusalacetanāsu bhavasampatti dāyakakammato sesena yaṃ tattha vivaṭṭūpanissayabhūtaṃ, taṃ sandhāya vadati. Bahū hi tattha pubbāparavasena pavattā cetanā. Sesakenāti vā

tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesena aparikkhīṇeyeva tasmim kammavipāke nibbuto amhi, kilesaparinibbānena parinibbutosmi. Etena yasmiṃ attabhāve ṭhatvā attanā arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, sopi carimattabhāvo tassa kammavipākoti dasseti. Yādisaṃ sandhāya aññatthāpi “tasseva kammassa vipākāvasesenā”ti vuttaṃ.

Khaṇḍasumanattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

97. Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsanti āyasmato tissattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro vipassissa bhagavato kāle yānakārakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso candanakhaṇḍena phalakaṃ katvā bhagavato upanāmesi, tañca bhagavā paribhuñji. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde roruvanagare rājakule nibbatti. So vayappatto pitari kālaṅkate rajje patiṭṭhito bimbisārarañño adiṭṭhasahāyo hutvā tassa maṇimuttāvatthādīni paṇṇākārāni pesesi. Tassa rājā bimbisāro puññavantataṃ sutvā paṭipābhaṃ pesento cittapaṭe buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭe ca paṭiccasamuppādaṃ likhāpetvā pesesi. So taṃ disvā purimabuddhesu katādhikāratāya pacchimabhavikatāya ca cittapaṭe dassentaṃ buddhacaritaṃ suvaṇṇapaṭṭake likhitaṃ paṭiccasamuppādakkamañca oloketvā pavattinivattiyo sallakkhetvā sāsanaṃ hadaye ṭhapetvā sañjātasamvego “diṭṭho mayā bhagavato veso, sāsanaṃ ca ekapadesena ñāto, bahudukkhā kāmā bahupāyāsā, kiṃ dāni mayhaṃ gharāvāsenā”ti rajjaṃ pahāya kesamassa ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādento bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitvā mattikāpattaṃ gahetvā rājā pukkusāti viya mahājanassa paridevantaṃseva nagarato nikkhamitvā anukkamena rājagahaṃ gantvā tattha sappasoṇḍikapabbhāre viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamtvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā dhammaṃ desesi. So dhammadesanaṃ sutvā vipassanāya kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā yuttappayutto viharanto vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Yānakāro pure āsiṃ, dārukamme susikkhito;
Candanaṃ phalakaṃ katvā, adāsiṃ lokabandhuno.

“Pabhāsati idaṃ byamhaṃ, suvaṇṇassa sunimmitaṃ;
Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, dibbayānaṃ upaṭṭhitaṃ.

“Pāsādā sivikā ceva, nibbattanti yadicchakaṃ;
Akkhubbhaṃ ratanaṃ mayhaṃ, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, phalakaṃ yamahaṃ dadim;
Duggati nābhijānāmi, phalakassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sattapaññāsakappamhi, caturo nimmitāvhayā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā udānavasena attano paṭipattiṃ kathento -

97. “Hitvā satapalaṃ kaṃsaṃ, sovaṇṇaṃ satarājikaṃ;

Aggahiṃ mattikāpattaṃ, idaṃ dutiyābhisecana’’nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha hitvāti pariccajivā. Satapalanti sataṃ palāni yassa, taṃ satapalaparimāṇaṃ. Kaṃsanti thālaṃ. Sovaṇṇanti suvaṇṇamayamaṃ. Satarājikanti bhittivicittatāya ca anekarūparājicittatāya ca anekalekhāyuttaṃ. Aggahiṃ mattikāpattanti evarūpe mahārahe bhājane pubbe bhuñjitvā buddhānaṃ ovādaṃ karonto “idānāhaṃ taṃ chaḍḍetvā mattikāmayapattaṃ aggahesiṃ, aho, sādhu, mayā kataṃ ariyavataṃ anuṭṭhita’’nti bhājanakittanāpadesena rajjapariccāgaṃ pabbajjūpagamanaṃ anuṃmodanto vadati. Tenāha “idaṃ dutiyābhisecana’’nti. Paṭhamāṃ rajjābhisecanaṃ upādāya idaṃ pabbajjūpagamanaṃ mama dutiyaṃ abhisecanaṃ. Tañhi rāgādīhi saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ sāsāṅkaṃ sapariśāṅkaṃ kammaṃ anattasaṅghitaṃ dukkhapaṭibaddhaṃ nihīnaṃ, idaṃ pana taṃvipariyāyato uttamaṃ paṇṭanti adhippāyo.

Tissattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

98. Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato abhayattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sumedhaṃ bhagavantāṃ disvā pasannacitto saḷalappupphēhi pūjamakāsi. So tena puññakammena devesu nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā abhayoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyā codiyamāno ekadivasaṃ vihāraṃ gato satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Athassa ekadivasaṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭhassa alaṅkatapaṭiyattaṃ mātugāmaṃ disvā ayonisomanasikāravasena tassa rūpaṃ ārabha chandarāgo uppajji, so vihāraṃ pavisitvā “satiṃ vissajjitvā oloketassa rūpārammaṇe mayhaṃ kilesa uppanno, ayuttaṃ mayā kata’’nti attano cittaṃ niggaṇhanto tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sumedho nāma nāmena, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekamanubrūhanto, ajjhogahi mahāvanaṃ.

“Saḷalaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, ganthitvāna vaṭaṃsakamaṃ;
Buddhassa abhiropesiṃ, sammukhā lokanāyakaṃ.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ūnavīse kappasate, soḷasāsuṃ sunimmitā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesupphattinidassanena “kilese anuvattentassa vaṭṭadukkhato nattheva sīsukkipanaṃ. Ahaṃ pana te nānuvatti’’nti dassento -

98. “Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;

Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

Tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, bhavamūlopagāmino''ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha rūpanti rajjanīyaṃ rūpāyatanaṃ, taṃ panettha itthirūpaṃ adhippettaṃ. Disvāti cakkhunā disvā, cakkhudvārānusārena nimittānubyañjanasallakkhaṇavasena taṃ gahetvā, tassa tathāgahaṇahetūti attho. Sati muṭṭhāti asubhasabhāve kāye ''asubha''ntveva pavattanasati naṭṭhā. Yathā pana rūpaṃ disvā sati naṭṭhā, taṃ dassento āha ''piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto''ti. Yathāupaṭṭhitaṃ ārammaṇaṃ ''subhaṃ sukha''ntiādinā piyanimittaṃ katvā ayonisomanasikārena manasikaroto sati muṭṭhāti yojanā. Tathā bhūtova sārattacitto vedetīti suṭṭhu rattacitto hutvā taṃ rūpārammaṇaṃ anubhavati abhinandati, abhinandanto pana tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati ajjhosāya taṃ ārammaṇaṃ gilitvā pariniṭṭhapetvā vattati ceva, evambhūtaṃ ca tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā bhavamūlopagāminoti bhavassa saṃsārassa mūlabhāvaṃ kāraṇabhāvaṃ upagamanasabhāvā kāmāsavādayo cattāropi āsavā tassa puggalassa uparūpari vaḍḍhantiyeva, na hāyanti. Mayhaṃ pana paṭisaṅkhāne tathā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā saccāni paṭivijjhantassa maggapaṭipāṭiyā te cattāropi āsavā anavasesato pahīnā parikkhīṇāti adhippāyo.

Abhayattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

9. Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

99. Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhāti āyasmato uttiyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto gonakādiatthataṃ sauttaracchadaṃ buddhārahaṃ pallaṅkaṃ gandhakuṭiyaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmim sakyaṛājakule nibbatti, tassa uttiyoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto satthu ñātisaṃmāgame buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ karonto ekadivasam nāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavitṭho antarāmagge mātugāmassa gītasaddaṃ sutvā ayonisomanasikāravasena tattha chandarāge uppanne paṭisaṅkhānabalena taṃ vikkhambhetvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā sañjātasamvego divāṭṭhāne nisīditvā tāvadeva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

''Sumedhassa bhagavato, lokajetṭhassa tādino;
Pallaṅko hi mayā dinno, sauttarasapacchado.

''Sattaratanasampanno, pallaṅko āsi so tadā;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, nibbattati sadā mama.

''Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, pallaṅkamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, pallaṅkassa idaṃ phalaṃ.

''Vīsakappasahassamhi, suvaṇṇābhā tayo janā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

''Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana''nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano kilesuppatthinidassanena “kilese ajigucchantassa natthi vaṭṭadukkhato sīsukkhipanaṃ, ahaṃ pana te jigucchimevā”ti dassento -

99. “Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā, piyaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto;
Sārattacitto vedeti, tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati;

Tassa vaḍḍhanti āsavā, saṃsāra upagāmino”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha saddanti rajjanīyaṃ saddārammaṇaṃ, saṃsāraupagāminoti -

“Khandhānañca paṭipāṭi, dhātuāyatanāna ca;
Abbocchinnaṃ vattamānā, saṃsāroti pavuccatī”ti. -

Evam vuttasaṃsāra vaṭṭakāraṇaṃ hutvā upagamentīti saṃsāraupagāmino,
“saṃsārūpagāmino”ti vā pāṭho. Sesam anantaragāthāya vuttanayameva.

Uttiyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. (Dutiya)-Devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

100. Sammappadhānasampannoti āyasmato devasabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ sikhim bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso bandhujīvakaupupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthusmiṃ sakyaṛājakule nibbatti, tassa devasabhoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto cumbaṭakalahavūpasamanatthaṃ satthari āgate buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā pasannamānaso saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhito puna nigrodhārāme satthari viharante satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā katapubbakicco vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Candaṃva vimalaṃ suddhaṃ, vipasannamanāvilaṃ;
Nandībhavaparikkhīṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ loke visattikaṃ.

“Nibbāpayantaṃ janataṃ, tiṇṇaṃ tārayataṃ varaṃ;
Muniṃ vanamhi jhāyantaṃ, ekaggaṃ susamāhitaṃ.

“Bandhujīvakaupuppāni, lagetvā suttakenahaṃ;
Buddhassa abhiropayaṃ, sikhino lokabandhuno.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ kammamakariṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito sattamake kappe, manujindo mahāyaso;
Samantacakkhunāmāsi, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā adhigataṃ vimuttisukhaṃ nissāya
uppannapītisomanasso udānavasena -

100. “Sammappadhānasampanno, satipaṭṭhānagocarō;
Vimuttikusumasañchanno, parinibbissatyanāsavo”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sammappadhānasampannoti sampannacatubbidhasammappadhāno, tehi kattabbakiccaṃ sampādetvā t̥hitoti attho. Satipaṭṭhānagocaroti kāyānupassanādayo satipaṭṭhānā gocarō pavattiṭṭhānaṃ etassāti satipaṭṭhānagocarō, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu patiṭṭhitacittoti attho. Guṇasobhena paramasugandhā vimuttiyeva kusumāni, tehi sabbaso sammadeva sañchanno vibhūsito alaṅkatoti vimuttikusumasañchanno. Parinibbissatyanāsavoti evaṃ sammā paṭipajjanto bhikkhu nacirasseva anāsavo hutvā parinibbissati saupādisesāya anupādisesāya ca nibbānadhātuyāti attho. Idameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

devasabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

11. Ekādasamavaggo

1. Belaṭṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

101. Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositattotiādikā āyasmato belaṭṭhānikattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro ito ekatiṃse kappe vessabhussa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā vayappatto brāhmaṇasippesu nipphattiṃ gantvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya isipabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā isihi parivuto vicaranto ekadivasaṃ vessabhuṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pītisomanassajāto satthu ñāṇasampattiṃ nissāya pasannamānaso ñāṇaṃ uddissa pupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā belaṭṭhānikoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā kosalaratṭhe araṇṇe viharanto alaso kāyadaḥhibahulo pharusavāco ahosi, samaṇadhamme cittaṃ na uppādesi. Atha naṃ bhagavā ñāṇaparipākaṃ oloketvā -

101. “Hitvā gihittaṃ anavositatto, mukhanaṅgalī odariko kusīto;
Mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando”ti. -

Imāya obhāsagāthāya saṃvejesi. So satthāraṃ purato nisinnaṃ viya disvā tañca gāthaṃ sutvā saṃvegajāto ñāṇassa paripākaṃ gatattā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jotantaṃ, nisinnaṃ pabbatantare;
Obhāsentaṃ disā sabbā, osadhiṃ viya tārakaṃ.

“Tayo māṇavakā āsuṃ, sake sippe susikkhitā;
Khāribhāraṃ gahetvāna, anventi mama pacchato.

“Puṭake satta pupphāni, nikkhattāni tapassinā;
Gahetvā tāni ñāṇamhi, vessabhussābhiropayaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayaṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, ñāṇapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekūnatiṃsakappamhi, vipulābhasanāmako;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā satthu ovādaṃ paṭipūjento byatirekamukhena ca aññaṃ byākaronto tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi.

Tattha hitvā gihittanti gahaṭṭhabhāvaṃ pariccajivā pabbajitvāti attho. Anavositattoti anurūpaṃ avositatto, yadattaṃ sāsane pabbajantassa anurūpapariññādīnaṃ atīritattā apariyositabhāvo akatakaṇṇiyoti attho. Atha vā anavositattoti anuavositasabhāvo, visuddhīnaṃ maggānañca anupaṭipāṭiyā vasitabbavāsassa akatāvī, dasasu ariyavāsesu avusitavāti attho. Mukhasaṅkhātaṃ naṅgalaṃ imassa atthīti mukhanaṅgalī. Naṅgalena viya pathaviṃ paresu pharusavācappayogena attānaṃ khanantoti attho. Odarikoti udare pasuto udaraposanatapparo. Kusītoti alaso, bhāvanaṃ ananuyuñjanto. Evaṃbhūtassa nipphattiṃ dassento āha “mahāvarāhova nivāpapuṭṭho, punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando”ti. Tassattho heṭṭhā vuttoyeva. Ettha ca yathā pabbajitvā anavositādisabhāvatāya punappunaṃ gabbhamupeti mando, na evaṃ mādiso paṇḍito. Tabbiparītasabhāvatāya pana sammāpaṭipattiyā matthakaṃ pāpitattā parinibbāyatīti byatirekamukhena aññaṃ byākāsīti daṭṭhabbanti.

Beḷaṭṭhānikattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

2. Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

102. Mānena vañcitāseti āyasmato setucchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto tissassa sammāsambuddhassa kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam tissaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sumadhuraṃ panasaphalaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ nāḷikerasāḷavaṃ adāsi. So tena puññaṃ kammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde aññatarassa maṇḍalikaraṇṇo putto hutvā nibbatti, setucchatissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So pitari mate rajje patiṭṭhito ussāhasattīnaṃ abhāvena rājakiccāni virādhento rajjaṃ parahatthagataṃ katvā dukkhappattiyā saṃvegajāto janapadacārikaṃ carantaṃ bhagavantaṃ disvā upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā parikammaṃ karonto tadaheva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Tissassa kho bhagavato, pubbe phalamadāsahaṃ;
Nāḷikerañca pādāsiṃ, khajjakaṃ abhisammataṃ.

“Buddhassa tamahaṃ datvā, tissassa tu mahesino;
Modāmaṃ kāmakāmī, upapajjiṃ yamicchakaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito terasakappamhi, rājā indasamo ahu;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā kilese garahanto -

102. “Mānena vañcitāse, saṅkhāresu saṃkilissamānāse;
Lābhālābhena mathitā, samādhiṃ nādhigacchantī”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha mānena vañcitāseti “seyyohamasmī”tiādinayappavattena mānena attukkaṃsanaparavambhanādivasena kusalaḥḥaṇḍacchedanena vippaladdhā. Saṅkhāresu saṃkilissamānāseti ajjhattikabāhiresu cakkhādīsū ceva rūpādīsū ca saṅkhatadhammesu saṃkilissamānā, “etaṃ mama, esohamasmi, eso me attā”ti taṃnimittam taṇhāgāhādivasena saṃkilesam āpajjamānā. Lābhālābhena mathitāti pattacīvarādīnañceva vatthādīnañca lābhena tesamyeva ca alābhena taṃnimittam uppannehi anumayapaṭighehi mathitā madditā abhibhūtā. Nidassanamattañcetam avasiṭṭhalokadhammānampettha saṅgaho daṭṭhabbo. Samādhim nādhigacchantīti te evarūpā puggalā samādhim samathavipassanāvasena cittekaggatam kadāci pi na vindanti na paṭilabhanti na pāpuṇanti samādhisaṃvattanikānam dhammānam abhāvato, itaresaṅca bhāvato. Idhāpi yathā mānādīhi abhibhūtā aviddasuno samādhim nādhigacchanti, na evam viddasuno. Te pana mādisā tehi anabhibhūtā samādhim adhigacchantevāti byatirekamukhena aññābyākaraṇanti veditabbam.

Setucchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

103. Nāham etena atthikoti āyasmato bandhurattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle aññatarassa rañño antepure gopako hutvā ekadivasam bhagavantam saparisam rājaṅgaṇena gacchantam disvā pasannacitto kaṇaverapupphāni gahetvā sasaṅgham lokanāyakam pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparam sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sīlavatīnagare seṭṭhiputto hutvā nibbatti, bandhurotissa nāmam ahosi. So viññutam patto kenacideva karaṇīyena sāvattihiyam gato upāsakehi saddhim vihāram gato satthu dhammadesanam sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā ñāṇassa paripākattā vipassanam paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattam pāpuṇi. Tena vuttam apadāne -

“Siddhattho nāma bhagavā, lokajetṭho narāsabho;
Purakkhato sāvakehi, nagaram paṭipajjatha.

“Rañño antepure āsim, gopako abhisammato;
Pāsāde upaviṭṭhoham, addasam lokanāyakam.

“Kaṇaveram gahetvāna, bhikkhusaṅghe samokirim;
Buddhassa visum katvāna, tato bhiyyo samokirim.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yam pupphamabhipūjayim;
Duggatim nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidam phalam.

“Sattāsītimhito kappe, caturāsum mahiddhikā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayham...pe... katam buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattam pana patvā kataññubhāve ṭhatvā attano upakārassa rañño paccupakāram kātum sīlavatīnagaram gantvā rañño dhammam desento saccāni pakāsesi. Rājā saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā attano nagare sudassanam nāma mahantam vihāram kāretvā therassa niyyātesi. Mahālābhasakkāro ahosi. Thero vihāram sabbaṅca lābhasakkāram saṅghassa niyyātetvā sayam purimanīyāmeneva piṇḍāya

caritvā yāpento katipāhaṃ tattha vasitvā sāvattiṃ gantukāmo ahosi. Bhikkhū,
“bhante, tumhe idheva vasatha, sace paccayehi vekallaṃ, mayaṃ taṃ
paripūressāma”ti āhaṃsu. Thero, “na mayhaṃ, āvuso, uḷārehi paccayehi attho atthi,
itarītarehi paccayehi yāpemi, dhammarasenevampi tisso”ti dassento -

103. “Nāhaṃ etena atthiko, sukhito dhammarasena tappito;
Pitvā rasaggamuttamaṃ, na ca kāhāmi visena santhava”nti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha nāhaṃ etena atthikoti yena maṃ tumhe tappetukāma “paripūressāma”ti
vadatha, etena āmisalābhena paccayāmisarasena nāhaṃ atthiko, mayhaṃ etena
attho natthi, santuṭṭhi paramaṃ sukhanti itarītareheva paccayehi yāpemi attho.
Idāni tena anattikabhāve padhānakāraṇaṃ dassento āha “sukhito dhammarasena
tappito”ti. Sattatiṃsabodhipakkhiyadhammarasena ceva
navavidhalokuttaradhammarasena ca tappito piṇito sukhito uttamaṃ sukhena
suhitoti attho. Pitvā rasaggamuttamanti sabbarasesu aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ tatoyeva
uttamaṃ yathāvuttaṃ dhammarasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito, tenāha - “sabbarasaṃ
dhammaraso jināti”ti. Na ca kāhāmi visena santhavanti evarūpaṃ rasuttamaṃ
dhammarasaṃ pivitvā ṭhito visena visasadisena visarasena santhavaṃ saṃsaggaṃ
na karissāmi, tathākaraṇassa kāraṇaṃ natthi attho.

Bandhurattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

104. Lahuko vata me kāyoti āyasmato khitakattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññaṇi upacinanto
padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle yakkhasenāpati hutvā nibbatto ekadivasam
yakkhasamāgame nisinnō satthāraṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisinnam disvā
upasaṅkamitvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tassa satthā dhammaṃ
desesi. So dhammaṃ sutvā uḷāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ pavedento apphoṭento utṭahitvā
satthāraṃ vanditvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. So tena puññaṇakammaṇa
devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule
nibbatti, khitakotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto mahāmogallānattherassa
mahiddhikabhāvaṃ sutvā “iddhimā bhavissāmī”ti pubbaḥetunā codiyamāno
pabbajitvā bhagavato santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā samathavipassanāsu
kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Padumo nāma nāmena, dvipadindo narāsabho;
Pavanā abhinikkhamma, dhammaṃ deseti cakkhumā.

“Yakkhānaṃ samayo āsi, avidūre mahesino;
Yena kiccena sampattā, ajjhāpekkhiṃsu tāvade.

“Buddhassa giramaññaṃ, amatassa ca desanaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, apphoṭetvā upaṭṭhahim.

“Suciṇṇassa phalaṃ passa, upaṭṭhānassa satthuno;
Tiṃsakappasahassesu, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Ūnatimse kappasate, samalaṅkatanāmakō;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā savisesaṃ iddhīsu vasābhāvena anekavihiṭṭhaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhonto iddhipāṭihāriyena anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena ca sattānaṃ anuggahaṃ karonto viharati. So bhikkhūhi, “kathaṃ tvaṃ, āvuso, iddhi vaḷaṅjesī”ti puṭṭho tamatthaṃ ācikkhanto -

104. “Lahuko vata me kāyo, puṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulena;
Tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi. “Udānavasenā”tipi vadantiyeva.

Tattha lahuko vata me kāyoti nīvaraṇādivikkhambhanena cuddasavidhena cittaparidamanena caturiddhipāḍakabhāvanāya suṭṭhu ciṇṇavasābhāvena ca me rūpakāyo sallahuko vata, yena dandhaṃ mahābhūtapaccayampi nāma imaṃ karajakāyaṃ cittavasena pariṇāmemīti adhippāyo. Puṭṭho ca pītisukhena vipulenaṭi sabbatthakameva pharantena mahatā ulārena pītisahitena sukhena puṭṭho ca me kāyoti yojanā. Idaṃca yathā kāyo lahuko ahosi, taṃ dassanattaṃ vuttaṃ. Sukhasaññokkamanena hi saddhiṃyeva lahusaññokkamaṇaṃ hoti. Sukhassa pharaṇaṇcetha taṃsamutṭhānarūpavasena daṭṭhabbaṃ kathaṃ pana catutthajjhānasamaṅgino pītisukhapharaṇaṃ, samatikkantapītisukhañhi tanti ce? Saccametāṃ, idaṃ pana na catutthajjhānalakkhaṇavasena vuttaṃ, atha kho pubbabhāgavasena. “Pītisukhenā”ti pana pītisahitasadisena sukhena, upekkhā hi idha santasabhāvatāya ñāṇavisesayogato ca sukhanti adhippetāṃ. Tathā hi vuttaṃ “sukhasaññaṃca lahusaññaṃca okkamati”ti. Pāḍakajjhānārammaṇena rūpakāyārammaṇena vā iddhicittena sahaajātaṃ sukhasaññaṃca lahusaññaṃca okkamati pavasati phusati sampāpuṇāṭi ayampi tattha attho. Tathā cāha aṭṭhakathāyaṃ - “sukhasaññaṃ nāma upekkhāsampayuttā sañña. Upekkhā hi santaṃ sukhanti vuttaṃ sāyeva sañña nīvaraṇehi ceva vitakkādipaccanīkehi ca vimuttattā lahusaññaṭi veditabbā. Taṃ okkantassa panassa karajakāyopi tūlapicu viya sallahuko hoti. So evaṃ vātakkhittatūlapicuno viya sallahukena dissamānena kāyena brahmalokaṃ gacchatī”ti. Tenāha “tūlamiva eritaṃ mālutena, pilavatīva me kāyo”ti. Tassattho - yadāhaṃ brahmalokaṃ aññaṃ vā iddhiyā gantukāmo homi, tadā mālutena vāyunā eritaṃ cittaṃ tūlapicu viya ākāsaṃ laṅghantoyeva me kāyo hotīti.

Khitakattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

105. Ukkaṇṭhitoti āyasmato malitavambhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle himavantato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ jātassare sakuṇo hutvā nibbatti, padumuttaro bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhanto tattha gantvā jātassaratiṇe caṅkamati. Sakuṇo bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso sare kumudāni gahetvā bhagavantaṃ pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kurukacchanagare aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, malitavambhotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto pacchābhūmahātheraṃ upasaṅkamitvā tassa santike dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā

vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto viharati. Tassa ca ayaṃ sabhāvo, yattha bhojanasappāyo dullabho, itare sulabhā, tato na pakkamati. Yattha pana bhojanasappāyo sulabho, itare dullabhā, tattha na vasati pakkamateva. Evaṃ viharanto ca hetusampannatāya mahāpurisajātikatāya ca nacirasseva vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, mahājātassaro ahu;
Padumuppalasañchanno, puṇḍarīkasamotthaṭṭo.

“Kukuttho nāma nāmena, tatthāsiṃ sakuṇo tadā;
Sīlavā buddhisampanno, puññāpuññesu kovido.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Jātassarassāvidūre, sañcarittha mahāmuni.

“Jalajaṃ kumudaṃ chetvā, upanesiṃ mahesino;
Mama saṅkappamaññāya, paṭiggahi mahāmuni.

“Taṇca dānaṃ daditvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Kappānaṃ satasahassaṃ, duggatiṃ nupapajjahaṃ.

“Soḷaseto kappasate, āsuṃ varuṇanāmakā;
Aṭṭha ete janādhīpā, cakkavattī mahabbalā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento -

105. “Ukkaṇṭhitopi na vase, ramamānopi pakkame;
Na tvevānatthasaṃhitaṃ, vase vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇo”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha ukkaṇṭhitopi na vaseti yasmiṃ āvāse vasantassa me bhojanasappāyālābhena adhikusalesu dhammesu ukkaṇṭhā anabhirati uppajjati, tattha ukkaṇṭhitopi vasāmiyeva itarasappāyālābhena na pakkame na pakkamāmi. Na vaseti ettha na-kārenapi pakkametipadaṃ sambandhitabbaṃ. Ramamānopi pakkameti yasmiṃ pana āvāse vasantassa me paccayavekallābhāvena natthi ukkaṇṭhā, aññadatthu abhiraṃmāmi, evaṃ abhiraṃmānopi avasesasappāyālābhena tato pakkame, na vaseyyaṃ. Evaṃ paṭipajjantovāhaṃ nacirasseva sakatthaṃ paccupādinti. Ayañcettha attapaṭipattipaccavekkhaṇāyaṃ yojanā. Parassa ovādadāne pana vaseyya na pakkameyyāti vidhānavasena yojetabbaṃ. Na tvevānatthasaṃhitaṃ, vase vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇoti yasmiṃ āvāse paccayā sulabhā, samaṇadhammo na pāripūriṃ gacchati, yasmiṃca āvāse paccayā dullabhā, samaṇadhammopi pāripūriṃ na gacchati, evarūpo āvāso idha anattasaṃhito nāma avaḍḍhisahitoti katvā. Evarūpaṃ vāsaṃ vicakkhaṇo viññujātiko sakatthaṃ paripūretukāmo natveva vaseyya. Yattha pana pañcaṅgasamannāgato āvāso labbhati, sattapi sappāyā labbhanti, tattheva vaseyyāti attho.

Malitavambhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

6. Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

106. Sataliṅgassa atthassāti āyasmato suhemantattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito dvānavute kappe tissassa bhagavato kāle vanacaro hutvā vane vasati, taṃ anuggahituṃ bhagavā araṇṇaṃ pavisitvā tassa āsanne tṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. So bhagavantam disvā pasannacitto sugandhāni punnāgapupphāni ocinitvā bhagavantam pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde pāriyantadesse vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, suhemantotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto saṅkassanagare migadāye viharantaṃ bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā tepiṭako hutvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño paṭisambhidāpatto ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Kānanaṃ vanamogayha, vasāmi luddako ahaṃ;
Punnāgaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, buddhaseṭṭhaṃ anussariṃ.

“Taṃ pupphaṃ ocinitvāna, sugandhaṃ gandhitaṃ subhaṃ;
Thūpaṃ karitvā puline, buddhassa abhiropayim.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekamhi navute kappe, eko āsim tamonudo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā evaṃ cintesi - “mayā kho yaṃ sāvakena pattabbaṃ, taṃ anuppattaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ idāni bhikkhūnaṃ anuggahaṃ kareyya”nti. Evaṃ cintetvā pabhinnaṃ paṭisambhidatāya akilāsutāya ca attano santikaṃ upagate bhikkhū yathārahaṃ ovaḍanto anusāsanto kaṅkhaṃ chindanto dhammaṃ kathento kammaṭṭhānaṃ niggumbaṃ nijjaṭaṃ katvā ācikkhanto viharati. Atheskadivasam attano santikaṃ upagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ viññūnañca puggalānaṃ visesaṃ ācikkhanto -

106. “Sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino;
Ekaṅgadassī dummedho, satadassī ca paṇḍito”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sataliṅgassāti līnamatthaṃ gamentīti liṅgāni, atthesu saddassa pavattinimittāni, tāni pana sataṃ anekāni liṅgāni etassāti sataliṅgo. Anekattho hi idha satasaddo, “sataṃ sahassa”ntiādīsu viya na saṅkhyāvisesattho tassa sataliṅgassa. Atthassāti ñeyyassa, ñeyyāñhi ñāṇena araṇīyato “attho”ti vuccati. So ca ekopi anekaliṅgo, yathā “sakko purindado maghavā”ti, “pañña vijjā medhā ñāṇa”nti ca. Yena liṅgena pavattinimittena tāvatimsādhīpatimhi indasaddo pavatto, na tena tattha sakkādisaddā pavattā, atha kho aññena. Tathā yena sammādiṭṭhimhi paññāsaddo pavatto, na tena vijjādisaddā. Tena vuttaṃ “sataliṅgassa atthassā”ti.

Satalakkhaṇadhārīnoti anekalakkhaṇavato. Lakkhīyati etenāti lakkhaṇaṃ, paccayabhāvīno atthassa attano phalaṃ paṭicca paccayabhāvo, tena hi so ayaṃ imassa kāraṇanti lakkhīyati. So ca ekasseva atthassa anekappabhedo upalabbhati,

tenāha “satalakkhaṇadhārino”ti. Atha vā lakkhīyantīti lakkhaṇāni, tassa tassa atthassa saṅkhatatādayo pakāravisesā te pana atthato avatthāvisesā veditabbā. Te ca pana tesam aniccatādisāmaññalakkhaṇam liṅgenti ñāpentīti “liṅgānī”ti ca vuccanti. Tassime ākārā, yasmā ekassāpi atthassa aneke upalabbhanti. Tena vuttaṃ “sataliṅgassa atthassa, satalakkhaṇadhārino”ti. Tenāha āyasmā dhammasenāpati - “sabbe dhammā sabbākārena buddhassa bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchantī”ti.

Ekaṅgadassī dummedhoti evaṃ anekaliṅge anekalakkhaṇe atthe yo tattha ekaṅgadassī aputhupaññatāya ekaliṅgamattaṃ ekalakkhaṇamattañca disvā attanā diṭṭhameva “idameva sacca”nti abhinivissa “moghamañña”nti itaraṃ paṭikkhipati, hatthidassanakaandho viya ekaṅgagāhī dummedho duppañño tattha vijjamānāmyeva pakāravisesānaṃ ajānanato micchā abhinivisanato ca. Satadassī ca paṇḍitoti paṇḍito pana tattha vijjamāne anekepi pakāre attano paññācakkhunā sabbaso passati. Yo vā tattha labbhamāne aneke paññācakkhunā attanāpi passati, aññesampi dasseti pakāseti, so paṇḍito vicakkhaṇo atthesu kusalo nāmāti. Evaṃ therō ukkaṃsagataṃ attano paṭisambhidāsampattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vibhāvesi.

Suhemantattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

7. Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

107. Pabbajiṃ tulayitvānāti āyasmato dhammasavattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayaṃ kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle suvaccho nāma brāhmaṇo hutvā tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū gharāvāse dosaṃ disvā tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araññāyatane pabbatantare assamaṃ kāretvā bahūhi tāpasehi saddhiṃ vasi. Athassa kusalaḥiṃ ropetukāmo padumuttaro bhagavā assamasamīpe ākāse thatvā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesi. So taṃ disvā pasannamānaso pūjetukāmo nāgapupphāni ocināpesi. Satthā, “alaṃ imassa tāpasassa ettakaṃ kusalaḥiṃ”nti pakkāmi. So pupphāni gahetvā satthu gamanamaggaṃ okiritvā cittaṃ pasādentō añjaliṃ paggayha aṭṭhāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā dhammasavoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto hetusampattiyaṃ codiyamāno gharāvāse ādīnavaṃ pabbajjāya ānisaṃsañca disvā dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ viharantaṃ bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaccho nāma nāmena, brāhmaṇo mantapāragū;
Purakkhato sasissehi, vasate pabbatantare.

“Padumuttaro nāma jino, āhutaṃ paṭiggaho;
Mamuddharitukāmo so, āgacchi mama santikaṃ.

“Vehāsamhi caṅkamati, dhūpāyati jalate tathā;
Hāsaṃ mamaṃ viditvāna, pakkāmi pācināmukho.

“Taṃca acchariyaṃ disvā, abbhutaṃ lomahaṃsaṃ;
Nāgapupphaṃ gahetvāna, gatamaggamhi okiriṃ.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ pupphaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ;
Tena cittappasādena, duggatiṃ nupapajjaṃ.

“Ekatiṃse kappasate, rājā āsi mahāraho;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassappatto
udānavasena -

107. “Pabbajiṃ tulayitvāna, agārasmānagāriyaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha pabbajiṃ tulayitvānāti “sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho”tiādinā gharāvāse,
“appassādā kāmā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā”tiādinā kāmesu ādīnavam
tappaṭipakkhato nekkhamme ca ānisaṃsaṃ tulabhūtāya paññāya vicāretvā
vīmaṃsitvāti attho. Sesam heṭṭhā vuttanayameva. Idameva ca therassa
aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣīti.

Dhammasavattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Dhammasavapituttheragāthāvaṇṇanā

108. Sa vīsavassasatikoti āyasmato dhammasavapituttherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro buddhasuññe loke kulagehe nibbattitvā
viññutaṃ patto bhūtagaṇe nāma pabbate viharantaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ disvā
pasannamānaso tiṇasūlapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devaloke
nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde
magadharatṭhe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto dārapariggahaṃ katvā
dhammasavaṃ nāma puttaṃ labhitvā tasmīṃ pabbajite sayampi vīsavassasatiko
hutvā, “mama putto tāva taruṇo pabbaji, atha kasmā nāhaṃ pabbajissāmī”ti
sañjātasamvego satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ sutvā pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ
paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, bhūtagaṇo nāma pabbato;
Vasateko jino tattha, sayambhū lokanissaṭo.

“Tiṇasūlaṃ gahetvāna, buddhassa abhiropayaṃ;
Ekūnasatasahassaṃ, kappaṃ na vinipātiko.

“Ito ekādase kappe, ekosmiṃ dharaṇīruho;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso udānento
-

108. “Sa vīsavassasatiko, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha sa vīsavassasatikoti so vīsaṃvassasatiko, so ahaṃ jātiyā vīsādhikavassasatiko
samāno. Pabbajinti pabbajjaṃ upagacchiṃ. Sesam vuttanayameva. Idameva ca
imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahoṣi.

9. Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

109. Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampinoti āyasmato saṅgharakkhitattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Sopi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto ito catunavute kappe kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasam pabbatapāde vasante satta paccekasambuddhe disvā pasannamānaso kadambapupphāni gahetvā pūjesi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa saṅgharakkhitoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ sahāyaṃ katvā araññe viharati. Therassa vasanaṭṭhānato avidūre vanagumbe ekā migī vijāyitvā taruṇaṃ chāpaṃ rakkhantī chātajjhatapi puttāsinehena dūre gocarāya na gacchati, āsanne ca tiṇodakassa alābhena kilamati. Taṃ disvā thero, “aho vatāyaṃ loko taṇhābandhanabaddho mahādukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ chindituṃ sakkotī”ti saṃvegajāto tameva aṅkusaṃ katvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Himavantassāvidūre, kukkuṭo nāma pabbato;
Tamhi pabbatapādamhi, satta buddhā vasanti te.

“Kadambaṃ pupphitaṃ disvā, dīparājaṃva uggataṃ;
Ubho hatthehi paggayha, satta buddhe samokiriṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Dvenavute ito kappe, sattāsuṃ pupphanāmakā;
Sattaratanasampannā, cakkavattī mahabballā.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano dutiyakaṃ bhikkhuṃ micchāvitakkabahulaṃ viharantaṃ ñatvā tameva migiṃ upamaṃ karitvā taṃ ovaḍanto -

109. “Na nūnāyaṃ paramahitānukampino, rahogato anuvigaṇeti sāsanaṃ;
Tathāhayaṃ viharati pākatindriyo, migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha na nūnāyanti na-iti paṭisedhe nipāto. Nūnāti parivitaṃ. Nūna ayanti padacchedo. Paramahitānukampinoti paramaṃ ativiya, paramena vā anuttarena hitena satte anukampanasīlassa bhagavato. Rahogatoti rahasi gato, suññāgāragato kāyavivekayuttoti attho. Anuvigaṇetī ettha “na nūnā”ti padadvayaṃ ānetvā sambandhitabbaṃ “nānuvigaṇeti nūnā”ti, na cintesi maññe, “nānuyuñjati”ti takkemīti attho. Sāsananti paṭipattisāsanam, catusaccakammaṭṭhānabhāvananti adhippāyo. Tathā hīti teneva kāraṇena, satthu sāsanaṃ ananuyuñjanato eva. Ayanti ayaṃ bhikkhu. Pākatindriyoti manacchaṭṭhānaṃ indriyānaṃ yathāsakaṃ visayesu vissajjanato sabhāvabhūtaindriyo, asaṃvutacakkhudvārādikoti attho. Yassa taṇhāsaṅgassa acchinnatāya so bhikkhu pākatindriyo viharati, tassa upamaṃ

dassento “migī yathā taruṇajātikā vane”ti āha. Yathā ayaṃ taruṇasabhāvā migī puttanehassa acchinnatāya vane dukkhaṃ anubhavati, na taṃ ativattati, evamayampi bhikkhu saṅgassa acchinnatāya pākatindriyo viharanto vaṭṭadukkhaṃ nātivattatīti adhippāyo. “Taruṇavijātikā”ti vā pāṭho. Abhinavappasutā bālavacchāti attho. Taṃ sutvā so bhikkhu sañjātasamvego vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Saṅgharakkhitattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

110. Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḥhāti āyasmato usabhattherassa gāthā. Kā uppati? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni karonto ito ekatiṃse kappe sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatto ekadivasam satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso dibbapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. Sā pupphapūjā sattāhaṃ pupphamaṇḍapākārena aṭṭhāsi. Devamanussānaṃ mahāsamāgamo ahosi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kosalaratṭhe ibbhakule nibbatti, tassa usabhoti nāmaṃ ahosi. So viññutaṃ patto jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe satthari laddhappasādo pabbajitvā katapubbakicco araṇṇe pabbatapāde viharati. Tena ca samayena pāvusakālameghe abhippavutṭhe pabbatasikharesu rukkhagacchalatāya ghanapaṇṇasaṇḍino honti. Athekadivasam thero leṇato nikkhamitvā taṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakam pabbatarāmaṇeyyakaṇca disvā yonisomanasikāravasena “imepi nāma rukkhādayo acetanā utusampattiyā vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇanti, atha kasmā nāhaṃ utusappāyaṃ labhitvā guṇehi vaḍḍhiṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti cintento -

110. “Nagā nagaggesu susaṃvirūḥhā, udaggameghena navena sittā;
Vivekakāmassa araṇṇasaṇṇino, janeti bhiyyo usabhassa kalyata”nti. -

Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha nagāti rukkhā, “nāgā”ti keci vadanti, nāgarukkhāti attho. Nagaggesūti pabbatasikharesu. Susaṃvirūḥhāti suṭṭhu samantato virūḥhamulā hutvā parito upari ca sammadeva sañjātasākhaggapallavappasākhāti attho. Udaggameghena navena sittāti paṭhamuppannaṃ uḷārena mahatā pāvusameghena abhippavutṭhā. Vivekakāmassāti kilesavivattaṃ cittavivekaṃ icchantassa, araṇṇavāsena tāva kāyaviveko laddho, idāni upadhivivekādhigamassa nissayabhūto cittaviveko laddhabboti taṃ patthayamānassa, jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjantassāti attho, tenāha “araṇṇasaṇṇino”ti. Araṇṇavāso nāma satthārā vaṇṇito thomito. So ca kho yāvadeva samathavipassanābhāvanāpāripūriyā, tasmā sā mayā hatthagatā kātābbāti evaṃ araṇṇagatasaṇṇino nekkhammasaṅkappabahulassāti attho. Janetīti uppādentī, puthutte hi idaṃ ekavacanaṃ. Keci pana “janentī”ti paṭhanti. Bhiyyoti uparūpari. Usabhassāti attānameva paraṃ viya vadati. Kalyatanti kalyabhāvaṃ cittassa kammaññataṃ bhāvanāyogyataṃ. Svāyamattho heṭṭhā vuttōyeva. Evaṃ thero imaṃ gātham vadantōyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Devaputto ahaṃ santo, pūjayiṃ sikhināyakaṃ;
Mandāravana pupphena, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

“Sattāhaṃ chadanaṃ āsi, dibbaṃ mālaṃ tathāgate;

Sabbe janā samāgantvā, namassiṃsu tathāgataṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca dasame kappe, rājāhosiṃ jutindharo;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Usabhattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Ekādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

12. Dvādasamavaggo

1. Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

111. Duppabbajjaṃ ve duradhivāsā gehāti āyasmato jentattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaṃ upacinanto sikhissa bhagavato kāle devaputto hutvā nibbatti. So ekadivasaṃ satthāraṃ disvā pasannacitto kiṃkirātapupphehi pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde magadharaṭṭhe jentagāme ekassa maṇḍalikaṛājassa putto hutvā nibbatti, jentotissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So viññutaṃ patto daharakāleyeva hetusampattiyaṃ codiyamāno pabbajjāninnamānaso hutvā puna cintesi - “pabbajjā nāma dukkarā, gharāpi durāvāsā, dhammo ca gambhīro, bhogā ca duradhigamā, kiṃ nu kho kattaṃba”nti evaṃ pana cintābahulo hutvā vicaranto ekadivasaṃ satthu santikaṃ gantvā dhammaṃ suṇi. Sutakālato paṭṭhāya pabbajjābhirato hutvā satthu santike pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā vipassanaṃ vaḍḍhetvā sukhāya paṭipadāya khippābhiññāya arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Devaputto ahaṃ santo, pūjayiṃ sikhināyakaṃ;
Kakkārupupphaṃ paggayha, buddhassa abhiropayiṃ.

“Ekatiṃse ito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca navame kappe, rājā sattuttamo ahuṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhanto, “asakkiṃ vatāhaṃ ādito mayhaṃ uppannavitakkaṃ chinditu”nti somanassajāto vitakkassa uppannākāraṃ tassa ca sammadeva chinnaṃ dassento -

111. “Duppabbajjaṃ ve duradhivāsā gehā, dhammo gambhīro duradhigamā bhogā;
Kicchā vutti no itarītareneva, yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccata”nti. -

Gātham abhāsi.

Tattha duppabbajjanti appam vā mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhañceva
ñātiparivaṭṭaṇca pahāya imasmiṃ sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajanassa dukkarattā
dukkhaṃ pabbajanaṃ, dukkarā pabbajjāti duppabbajjaṃ. Vetī nipātamattaṃ,
daḷhatta vā “pabbajjā dukkhā”ti. Gehaṇce āvaseyyaṃ, duradhivāsā gehā, yasmā
gehaṃ adhivasantena raññā rājakiccaṃ, issarena issarakiccaṃ, gahapatinā
gahapatikiccaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti, pariṇāso ceva samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca saṅgahetabbā,
tasmiṃ tasmiṇca kattabbe kariyamānēpi gharāvāso chiddaghaṭo viya mahāsamuddo
viya ca duppūro, tasmā gehā nāmete adhivasituṃ āvasituṃ dukkhā dukkarāti katvā
duradhivāsā durāvāsāti. Pabbajjañce anuṭṭheyyaṃ dhammo gambhīro, yadatthā
pabbajjā, so pabbajitena adhigantabbo paṭivedhasaddhammo gambhīro,
gambhīraññagocarattā duddaso, duppaṭivijjho dhammassa gambhīrabhāvena
duppaṭivijjhata. Gehaṇce āvaseyyaṃ, duradhigamā bhoga yehi vinā na sakkā gehaṃ
āvasituṃ, te bhoga dukkhena kasirena adhigantabbatāya duradhigamā. Evaṃ sante
gharāvāsaṃ pahāya pabbajjaṃyeva anuṭṭheyyaṃ, evampi kicchā vutti no
itaritarena idha imasmiṃ buddhasāsane itaritarena yathā laddhena paccayena
amhākaṃ vutti jīvikā kicchā dukkhā, gharāvāsānaṃ duradhivāsatāya bhogaṇaṇca
duradhigamatāya gehe itaritarena paccayena yāpetabbatāya kicchā kasirā vutti
amhākaṃ, tattha kiṃ kātuṃ vaṭṭatīti? Yuttaṃ cintetuṃ satatamaniccataṃ sakalaṃ
divasaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṇca tebhūmakadhammajātaṃ aniccatanti, tato
upādavayavantato ādiantavantato tāvakālikato ca na niccanti “anicca”nti cintetuṃ
vipassituṃ yuttaṃ. Aniccānupassanāya siddhāya itarānupassanā sukheneva
sijjhantīti aniccānupassanāya ettha vuttā, aniccassa dukkhānattatānaṃ
abyabhicaraṇato sāsānikassa sukhaggahaṇato ca. Tenāha - “yadaniccaṃ taṃ
dukkhaṃ, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadanattā”ti, “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ
nirodhadhammaṃ”, “vayadhammā saṅkhārā”ti ca tadaminā evaṃ aññamaññaṃ
paṭipakkhavasena aparāparaṃ uppanne vitakke niggahetvā aniccatāmukhena
vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā idāni katakicco jātoti dasseti. Tena vuttaṃ “attano
paṭipatti”ntiādi. Idameva therassa aññābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Jentattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭhitā.

2. Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

112. Tevijjohaṃ mahājhāyīti āyasmato vacchagottattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti?
Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ
kusalabījāṃ ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle bandhumatīnagare kulagehe
nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ raññā nāgarehi ca saddhiṃ buddhapūjaṃ
katvā tato paraṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe
vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā nibbatti, tassa vacchagottatāya
vacchagottotveva samañña ahosi. So viññutaṃ patvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ
gato vimuttiṃ gavesanto tattha sāraṃ adisvā paribbājakapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā
vicaranto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchitvā tasmiṃ vissajjite
pasannamānaso satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva
chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Udentam sataramsimva, pitaramsimva bhānumam;
Pannarase yathā candaṃ, niyyantaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Atthasaṭṭhisahassāni, sabbe khīṇāsavā ahuṃ;
Parivāriṃsu sambuddhaṃ, dvipadindaṃ narāsabhaṃ.

“Sammajjitvāna taṃ vīthiṃ, niyyante lokanāyake;
Ussāpesiṃ dhajaṃ tattha, vippasannena cetasā.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ dhajaṃ abhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, dhajadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito catutthake kappe, rājāhosiṃ mahabbalo;
Sabbākārena sampanno, sudhajo iti vissuto.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā somanassajāto
udānavasena -

112. “Tevijjohaṃ mahājhāyī, cetosamathakovidō;
Sadattho me anuppatto, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha tevijjohanti yadipi maṃ pubbe tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāraṃ gatattā “brāhmaṇo
tevijjo”ti sañjānanti, taṃ pana samaññāmatthaṃ vedesu vijjākiccassa abhāvato. Idāni
pana pubbenivāsaññādīnaṃ tissannaṃ vijjānaṃ adhigatattā paramatthato tevijjo
ahaṃ, mahantassa anavasesassa samudayapakkiyassa kilesagaṇassa jhāpanato,
mahantena maggaphalajhānena mahantassa ulāssa paṇitassa nibbānassa
jhāyanato ca mahājhāyī. Cetosamathakovidoti cittasaṅkhobhakarānaṃ
saṃkilesadhammānaṃ vūpasamanena cetaso samādahane kusalo. Etena
tevijjabhāvassa kāraṇamāha. Samādhikosallasahitena hi āsavakkhayena tevijjatā, na
kevalena. Sadatthoti sakattho ka-kārassāyaṃ da-kāro kato
“anuppattasadattho”tiādīsu viya. “Sadattho”ti ca arahattaṃ veditabbaṃ. Tañhi
attapaṭibandhaṭṭhena attānaṃ avijahanaṭṭhena attano paramatthaṭṭhena attano
atthattā “sakattho”ti vuccati. Svāyaṃ sadattho me mayā anuppatto adhigato. Etena
yathāvuttaṃ mahājhāyibhāvaṃ sikhāpattaṃ katvā dasseti. Sesāṃ vuttanayameva.

Vacchagottattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

3. Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

113. Acchodikā puthusilāti āyasmato vanavacchattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ kusalaḷājaṃ
ropento vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parassa
kammaṃ katvā jīvanto kassaci aparādhaṃ katvā maraṇabhayaṇa tājito palāyanto
antarāmagge bodhirukkhaṃ disvā pasannamānaso tassa mūlaṃ sammajjitvā
piṇḍibandhehi asokapupphehi pūjaṃ katvā vanditvā bodhiṃ abhimukho
namassamāno pallaṅkena nisinno māretuṃ āgate paccatthike disvā tesu cittaṃ
akopetvā bodhiṃ eva āvajjento sataporise papāte papati. So tena puñṇakammena
devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puñṇāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto
imasmīṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe vibhavasampannassa brāhmaṇassa putto hutvā
nibbatti, “vaccho”tissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bimbisārasamāgame
paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Parakammāyane yutto, aparādhaṃ akāsahaṃ;
Vanantaṃ abhidhāvissaṃ, bhayaverasamappito.

“Pupphitaṃ pādapaṃ disvā, piṇḍibandhaṃ sunimmitaṃ;
Tambapupphaṃ gahetvāna, bodhiyaṃ okiriṃ ahaṃ.

“Sammajjitvāna taṃ bodhiṃ, pāṭaliṃ pādaputtamaṃ;
Pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvāna, bodhimūle upāvisiṃ.

“Gatamaggaṃ gavesantā, āgacchuṃ mama santikaṃ;
Te ca disvānaṃ tattha, āvajjiṃ bodhimuttamaṃ.

“Vanditvāna ahaṃ bodhiṃ, vipprasanna cetasā;
Anekatāle papatiṃ, giridugge bhayānake.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ pupphamabhiropayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, bodhipūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Ito ca tatiye kappe, rājā susaṇṇato ahaṃ;
Sattaratanasampanno, cakkavattī mahabbalo.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā vivekābhiraṭṭhiyā vaneyeva vasi, tena vanavacchoti samañña udapādi. Atha kadāci thero ñātijaṇānuggahattaṃ rājagahaṃ gato tattha ñātakehi upaṭṭhiyamāno katipāhaṃ vasitvā gamanākāraṃ sandasseti. Taṃ ñātakā, “bhante, amhākaṃ anuggahattaṃ dhuravihāre vasatha, mayaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmā”ti yācimsu. Thero tesam pabbatarāmaṇeyyakittanāpadesena vivekābhiraṭṭhiyaṃ nivedento -

113. “Acchodikā puthusilā, gonaṅgulamigāyutā;
Ambusevālasaṇchannā, te selā ramayanti ma”nti. -gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha acchodikāti acchaṃ abahalaṃ sukhumaṃ udakaṃ etesūti “acchodakā”ti vattabbe liṅgavipallāsenā acchodikā”ti vuttaṃ. Etena tesam udakasampattiṃ dasseti. Puthusilāti puthulā vitthata mudusukhasamphassā silā etesūti puthusilā. Etena nisajjanaṭṭhānasampattiṃ dasseti. Gunnaṃ viya naṅgulaṃ naṅguṭṭhaṃ etesanti gonaṅgulā, kāḷamakkatā, “pakatimakkatā”tipi vadantiyeva. Gonaṅgulehi ca pasadādikehi migehehi ca tahaṃ tahaṃ vicarantehehi āyutā missitāti gonaṅgulamigāyutā. Etena tesam amanussūpacāritāya araṇṇalakkhaṇūpetataṃ dasseti. Ambusevālasaṇchannāti pasavanato satataṃ paggharamānasalilatāya tahaṃ tahaṃ udakasevālasaṇchādītā. Te selā ramayanti manti yatthāhaṃ vasāmi; te edisā selā pabbatā vivekābhiraṭṭhiyā maṃ ramayanti, tasmā tatthevāhaṃ gacchāmīti adhippāyo. Idameva ca therassa aṇṇābyākaraṇaṃ ahosi.

Vanavacchattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

4. Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

114. Kāyaduṭṭhullagarunoti āyasmato adhimuttattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? So kira padumuttarassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā gharāvāsaṃ pahāya

tāpasapabbajjaṃ pabbajitvā araṇṇe viharanto buddhuppādaṃ sutvā
manussūpacāraṃ upagantvā satthāraṃ bhikkhusaṅghaparivutaṃ gacchantam disvā
pasannamānaso attano vācakāraṃ satthu pādamūle patthari. Satthā tassa
ajjhāsayam nātvā tasmim aṭṭhāsi. Tattha tṭhitaṃ bhagavantaṃ kālānūsārena
gandhena pūjetvā “samuddharasimaṃ loka”ntiādikāhi dasahi gāthāhi abhitthavi.
Taṃ satthā “anāgate ito satasahassakappamatthake gotamassa nāma
sammāsambuddhassa sāsane pabbajitvā chaḷabhiñño bhavissatī”ti byākaritvā
pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devaloke nibbattitvā tato yāvāyaṃ buddhuppādo,
tāva devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmim buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule
nibbattitvā adhimuttoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ
gantvā tattha sāraṃ apassanto pacchimabhavikattā nissaraṇaṃ gavesanto
jetavanapaṭiggahaṇe buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike
pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ
apadāne -

“Kaṇikāraṃva jalitaṃ, dīparukkhāva ujjalaṃ;
Osadhiṃva virocantaṃ, vijjutaṃ gagane yathā.

“Asambhitaṃ anuttāsiṃ, migarājaṃva kesariṃ;
Ñāṇālokaṃ pakāsentaṃ, maddantaṃ titthiye gaṇe.

“Uddharantaṃ imaṃ lokaṃ, chindantaṃ sabbasaṃsayam;
Gajjantaṃ migarājaṃva, addasaṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Jaṭājinadharo āsiṃ, brahā uju patāpavā;
Vācakāraṃ gahetvāna, pādamūle apatthariṃ.

“Kālānūsāriyaṃ gayhaṃ, anulimpiṃ tathāgataṃ;
Sambuddhamanulimpetvā, santhaviṃ lokanāyakaṃ.

“Samuddharasimaṃ lokaṃ, oghatiṇṇa mahāmuni;
Ñāṇālokena jotesi, nāvaṭaṃ ñāṇamuttamaṃ.

“Dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi, maddase paratitthiye;
Usabho jitasāṅgāmo, sampakampesi medaniṃ.

“Mahāsamudde ūmiyo, velantaṃhi pabhijjare;
Tattheva tava ñāṇaṃhi, sabbadiṭṭhī pabhijjare.

“Sukhumacchikajālana, saramhi sampatānite;
Antojālīkatā pāṇā, pīlitā honti tāvade.

“Tattheva titthiyā loke, puthupāsaṇḍanissitā;
Antoñāṇavare tuyhaṃ, parivattanti mārisa.

“Patitṭhā vuyhataṃ oghe, tvañhi nātho abandhunaṃ;
Bhayaṭṭitānaṃ saraṇaṃ, muttitṭhīnaṃ parāyaṇaṃ.

“Ekavīro asadiso, mettākaruṇasañcayo;
Asamo susamo santo, vasī tādī jitañjayo.

“Dhīro vigatasammoho, anejo akathaṃkathī;
Tusito vantadososi, nimmalo saṃyato suci.

“Saṅgātigo hatamado, tevijjo tibhavantago;
Sīmātigo dhammagaru, gatatto hitavabbhuto.

“Tārako tvaṃ yathā nāvā, nidhīvassāsakārako;
Asambhito yathā sīho, gajarājāva dappito.

“Thometvā dasagāthāhi, padumuttaraṃ mahāyasaṃ;
Vanditvā satthuno pāde, tuṇhī aṭṭhāsahaṃ tadā.

“Padumuttaro lokavidū, āhutīnaṃ paṭiggaho;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ṭhito satthā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo me sīlaṇca ñāṇaṇca, saddhammañcāpi vaṇṇayi;
Tamaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Saṭṭhi kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati;
Aññe devebhibhavitvā, issaraṃ kārayissati.

“So pacchā pabbajitvāna, sukkamūlena codito;
Gotamassa bhagavato, sāsane pabbajissati.

“Pabbajitvāna kāyena, pāpakammaṃ vivajjiya;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Yathāpi meghe thanayaṃ, tappeti medaniṃ imaṃ;
Tatheva tvaṃ mahāvīra, dhammena tappayī mamaṃ.

“Sīlaṃ paññaṇca dhammaṇca, thavitvā lokanāyakaṃ;
Pattomhi paramaṃ santiṃ, nibbānaṃ padamaccutaṃ.

“Aho nūna sa bhagavā, ciraṃ tiṭṭheyya cakkhumā;
Aññātaṇca vijāneyyumaṃ, phuseyyumaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

“Ayaṃ me pacchimā jāti, bhavā sabbe samūhatā;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Satasahassito kappe, yaṃ buddhamabhithomayim;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, kittanāya idaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attanā saha vasante kāyadaḥhibahule bhikkhū ovaḍanto -

114. “Kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno, hiyyamānamhi jīvite;
Sarīrasukhagiddhassa, kuto samaṇasādhutā”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha kāyaduṭṭhullagarunoti duṭṭhullaṃ asubhayogyatā, kāyassa duṭṭhullaṃ
kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ, kāyaduṭṭhullaṃ garu sambhāvitam yassa so kāyaduṭṭhullagaru,
anissaraṇappañño hutvā kāyaposanappasuto kāyadaḥhibahuloti attho, tassa

kāyaduṭṭhullagaruno. Hiyyamānamhi jīviteti kunnadīnaṃ udakaṃ viya jīvitasāṅkhāre lahuso khīyamāne. Sarīrasukhagiddhassāti paṇītāhārādīhi attano kāyassa sukhena gedhaṃ āpannassa. Kuto samaṇasādhutāti evarūpassa puggalassa samaṇabhāvena sādhitā susamaṇatā kuto kena kāraṇena siyā, ekaṃsato pana kāye jīvite ca nirapekkhassa itarītarasantosena santuṭṭhassa āradhaviṇiyyasseva samaṇasādhutāti adhippāyo.

Adhimuttattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

5. Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

115. Esāvahiyyase pabbatenāti āyasmato mahānāmattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava puññāni upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā brāhmaṇavijjāsu nipphattiṃ gato gharāvāsaṃ pahāya aññatarāya nadiyā tīre assamaṃ kāretvā sambahule brāhmaṇe mante vācento viharati. Athekadivaṣaṃ bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhituṃ tassa asamapadaṃ upagacchi. So bhagavantaṃ disvā pasannacitto āsanaṃ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisinne bhagavati sumadhuraṃ madhuṃ upanāmesi. Taṃ bhagavā paribhuñjitvā heṭṭhā adhimuttattheravatthumhi vuttanayena anāgataṃ byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakamma devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ sugatīsuveva parivattento imasmīṃ buddhuppāde sāvattiyaṃ brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā mahānāmoti laddhanāmo viññutaṃ patto bhagavato santikaṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā nesādake nāma pabbate viharanto kilesapariyuṭṭhānaṃ vikkhambhetuṃ asakkonto “kiṃ me iminā saṃkiliṭṭhacittassa jīvitena”ti attabhāvaṃ nibbindanto uccaṃ pabbatasikharaṃ abhiruhitvā “ito pātetvā taṃ māressāmi”ti attānaṃ paraṃ viya niddisanto -

115. “Esāvahiyyase pabbatena, bahukuṭajasallakikena;
Nesādakena girinā, yasassinā paricchadenā”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha esāvahiyyaseti eso tvaṃ mahānāma avahiyyase parihāyasi. Pabbatenāti nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtena iminā pabbatena. Bahukuṭajasallakikenāti bahūhi kuṭajehi indasālarukkhehi sallakīhi indasālarukkhehi vā samannāgatena. Nesādakenāti evaṃnāmakena. Girināti selenā. Selo hi sandhisāṅkhātehi pabbehi ṭhitattā “pabbato”ti, pasavanādivasena jalassa, sārabhūtānaṃ bhesajjādivatthūnañca giraṇato “giri”ti vuccati. Tadubhayatthasambhavato panettha “pabbatenā”ti vatvā “girinā”ti ca vuttaṃ. Yasassināti sabbaguṇehi vissutena pakāseṇa. Paricchadenāti nānāvidharukkhaḡacchalatāhi samantato channena, vasanaṭṭhānatāya vā tuyhaṃ paricchadabhūtena. Ayañhettha adhippāyo - mahānāma, yadi kammaṭṭhānaṃ vissajjetvā vitakkabahulo hosi, evaṃ tvaṃ iminā chāyūdakasampannena sappāyena nivāsaṭṭhānabhūtena nesādakagirinā parihāyasi, idānihaṃ taṃ ito pātetvā māressāmi, tasmā na labbhā vitakkavasikena bhavitunti. Evaṃ thero attānaṃ santajjentoyeva vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sindhuyā nadiyā tīre, sukato assamo mama;
Tattha vācemahaṃ sisse, itihāsaṃ salakkhaṇaṃ.

“Dhammakāmā vinītā te, sotukāmā susāsaṇaṃ;
Chalaṇge pāramippattā, sindhukūle vasanti te.

“Uppātagamane ceva, lakkhaṇesu ca kovidā;
Uttamatthaṃ gavesantā, vasanti vipine tadā.

“Sumedho nāma sambuddho, loke uppajji tāvade;
Amhākaṃ anukampanto, upāgacchi vināyako.

“Upāgataṃ mahāvīraṃ, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Tiṇasanthāraṃ katvā, lokajetṭhassadāsahaṃ.

“Vipināto madhuṃ gayha, buddhaseṭṭhassadāsahaṃ;
Sambuddho paribhuñjitvā, idaṃ vacanamabravi.

“Yo taṃ adāsi madhuṃ me, pasanno sehi pāṇibhi;
Tamaḥaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Iminā madhudānena, tiṇasanthārakena ca;
Tiṃsa kappasahassāni, devaloke ramissati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loke bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Devalokā idhāgantvā, mātukucchiṃ upāgate;
Madhuvassaṃ pavassittha, chādayaṃ madhunā mahiṃ.

“Mayi nikkhantamattamhi, kucchiyā ca suduttarā;
Tatrāpi madhuvassaṃ me, vassate niccakālikaṃ.

“Agārā abhinikkhamma, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ;
Lābhī annassa pānassa, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Sabbakāmasamiddhohaṃ, bhavitvā devamānuse;
Teneva madhudānena, pattomhi āsavakkhayaṃ.

“Vuṭṭhamhi deve caturaṅgule tiṇe, sampupphite dharaṇīruhe sañchanne;
Suññe ghare maṇḍaparukkhamūlake, vasāmi niccaṃ sukhito anāsavo.

“Majjhe mahante hīne ca, bhava sabbe atikkamiṃ;
Ajja me āsavā khīṇā, natthi dāni punabbhavo.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, madhudānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Ayameva ca therassa aññābyākaraṇagāthā ahoṣīti.

Mahānāmattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

6. Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

116. Chaphassāyatane hitvāti āyasmato pārāpariyattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhave puññāni upacinanto piyadassissa bhagavato kāle nesādayoniyam nibbattitvā tassa viññutam pattassa vicaraṇatṭhāne aññatarasmiṃ vanasaṇḍe piyadassī bhagavā taṃ anuggaṇhituṃ nirodhasamāpattiṃ samāpajjitvā nisīdi. So ca mige pariyesanto taṃ ṭhānaṃ gato satthāraṃ disvā pasannamānaso bhagavantaṃ anto katvā kataṃ sākhaṃaṇḍapaṃ padumapupphehi kūṭāgārākārena sañchādetvā ulāraṃ pītisomanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedento sattāhaṃ namassamāno aṭṭhāsi. Divase divase ca milātamilātāni apanetvā abhinavehi chādesi. Satthā sattāhassa accayena nirodhato vuṭṭhahitvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anussari. Tāvadeva asītisahassamattā bhikkhū satthāraṃ parivāresuṃ. “Madhuradhammakathaṃ suṇissāmā”ti devatā sannipatiṃsu, mahā samāgamo ahosi. Satthā anumodanaṃ karonto tassa devamanussesu bhāvinīṃ sampattiṃ imasmiṃ buddhuppāde sāvaka bodhiṃca byākaritvā pakkāmi. So tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde rājagahe brāhmaṇakule nibbattitvā viññutam patto tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pārāgū hutvā parāparagottatāya pārāpariyoti laddhasamañño bahū brāhmaṇe mante vācento satthu rājagahagamane buddhānubhāvaṃ disvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne

“Piyadassī nāma bhagavā, sayambhū lokanāyako;
Vivekakāmo sambuddho, samādhikusalo muni.

“Vanasaṇḍaṃ samoggayha, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Paṃsukūlaṃ pattharitvā, nisīdi purisuttamo.

“Migaluddo pure āsiṃ, araññe kānane ahaṃ;
Pasadaṃ migamesanto, āhiṇḍāmi ahaṃ tadā.

“Tatthaddasāsiṃ sambuddhaṃ, oghatiṇṇamanāsavaṃ;
Pupphitaṃ sālārājaṃva, sataraṃsiṃva uggataṃ.

“Disvānaṃ devadevaṃ, piyadassī mahāyasaṃ;
Jātassaraṃ samoggayha, padumaṃ āhariṃ tadā.

“Āharitvāna padumaṃ, satapattaṃ manoramaṃ;
Kūṭāgāraṃ karitvāna, chādayiṃ padumenaṃ.

“Anukampako kāruṇiko, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Sattarattindivaṃ buddho, kūṭāgāre vasī jino.

“Purāṇaṃ chaḍḍayitvāna, navena chādayiṃ ahaṃ;
Añjaliṃ paggahevāna, aṭṭhāsiṃ tāvade ahaṃ.

“Vuṭṭhahitvā samādhimhā, piyadassī mahāmuni;
Disaṃ anuvilokento, nisīdi lokanāyako.

“Tadā sudassano nāma, upaṭṭhāko mahiddhiko;
Cittamaññāya buddhassa, piyadassissa satthuno.

“Asītiyā sahassehi, bhikkhūhi parivārīto;
Vanante sukhamāsīnaṃ, upesi lokanāyakaṃ.

“Yāvatā vanasaṇḍamhi, adhivatthā ca devatā;
Buddhassa cittamaññaṃ, sabbe sannipatumaṃ tadā.

“Samāgatesu yakkhesu, kumbhaṇḍe saharakkhase;
Bhikkhusaṅghe ca sampatte, gāthā pabyāharī jino.

“Thomaṃ sattāhaṃ pūjesi, āvāsaṅca akāsi me;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Sududdasaṃ sunipuṇaṃ, gambhīraṃ suppakāsitaṃ;
Ñāṇena kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Catuddasāni kappāni, devarajjaṃ karissati;
Kūṭāgāraṃ mahantassa, padmapupphehi chāḍitaṃ.

“Ākāse dhārayissati, pupphakammassidaṃ phalaṃ;
Catubbīse kappasate, vokiṇṇaṃ saṃsarissati.

“Tattha pupphamayaṃ byamhaṃ, ākāse dhārayissati;
Yathā padumapattamhi, toyaṃ na upalimpati.

“Tathevīmassa ñāṇamhi, kilesā nopalimpare;
Manasā vinivaṭṭetvā, pañca nīvaraṇe ayaṃ.

“Cittaṃ janetvā nekkhamme, agārā pabbajissati;
Tato pupphamaye byamhe, dhārente nikkhamissati.

“Rukkhamūle vasantassa, nipakassa satīmato;
Tattha pupphamayaṃ byamhaṃ, matthake dhārayissati.

“Cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṅca, paccayaṃ sayanāsaṇaṃ;
Datvāna bhikkhusaṅghassa, nibbāyissatināsaṃ.

“Kūṭāgārena caratā, pabbajjaṃ abhinikkhamiṃ;
Rukkhamūle vasantampi, kūṭāgāraṃ dharīyati.

“Cīvare piṇḍapāte ca, cetanā me na vijjati;
Puññaṃ sammānaṃ saṃyutto, labhāmi pariniṭṭhitaṃ.

“Gaṇanāto asaṅkheyyā, kappakoṭī bahū mama;
Rittakā te atikkantā, pamuttā lokanāyakā.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, piyadassī vināyako;
Tamahaṃ payirupāsivā, imaṃ yoniṃ upāgato.

“Idha passāmi sambuddhaṃ, anomaṃ nāma cakkhumaṃ;
Tamahaṃ upagantvāna, pabbajiṃ anagāriyaṃ.

“Dukkassantakaro buddho, maggaṃ me desayī jino;
Tassa dhammaṃ suṇitvāna, pattomhi acalaṃ padaṃ.

“Tosayitvāna sambuddhaṃ, gotamaṃ sakyapuṅgavaṃ;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, viharāmi anāsavo.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvā attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā sañjātasomanasso
udānavasena -

116. “Chaphassāyatane hitvā, guttadvāro susaṃvuto;
Aghamūlaṃ vamtivāna, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha chaphassāyatane hitvāti cakkhusamphassādīnaṃ channaṃ samphassānaṃ
uppattiṭṭhānatāya “phassāyatanāni”ti laddhanāmāni cakkhādīni cha
ajjhakkāyatanāni tappaṭibaddhasaṃkilesappahānavasena pahāya. Guttadvāro
susaṃvutoti tato eva cakkhudvārādīnaṃ guttattā, tattha pavattanakānaṃ
abhijjhādīnaṃ pāpadhammānaṃ pavesananivāraṇena satikavāṭena suṭṭu pihitattā
guttadvāro susaṃvuto. Atha vā manacchaṭṭhānaṃ channaṃ dvārānaṃ vuttanayena
rakkhitattā guttadvāro, kāyādīni suṭṭhu saññatattā susaṃvutoti evamettha attho
veditabbo. Aghamūlaṃ vamtivānāti aghassa vaṭṭadukkhassa mūlabhūtaṃ
avijjābhavataṇhāsaṅkhātānaṃ dosaṃ, sabbaṃ vā kilesadosaṃ
ariyamaggasaṅkhātavamanayogapānena uggiritvā santānato bahi katvā,
bahikaraṇahetu vā. Patto me āsavakkhayaoti kāmāsavādayo āsavā ettha khīyanti,
tesaṃ vā khayena pattabboti āsavakkhayaoti, nibbānaṃ arahattañca. So āsavakkhayaoti
patto adhigatoti udānavasena aññaṃ byākāsi.

Pārāpariyattheragāthāvaṇṇanā nīṭṭhitā.

7. Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

117. Suvillitto suvasanoti āyasmato yasattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi
purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayāni puññāni
upacinanto sumedhassa bhagavato kāle mahānubhāvo nāgarājā hutvā
buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ attano bhavanaṃ netvā mahādānaṃ pavattesi.
Bhagavantaṃ mahagghena ticīvarena acchādesi, ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ
mahaggheneva paccekadussayugena sabbena samaṇaparikkhārena acchādesi. So
tena puññakammena devamanussesu saṃsaranto siddhatthassa bhagavato kāle
setṭhiputto hutvā mahābodhimaṇḍaṃ sattahi ratanehi pūjesi. Kassapassa bhagavato
kāle sāsane pabbajitvā samaṇadhammaṃ akāsi. Evaṃ sugatīsuyeva saṃsaranto
imasmaṃ amhākaṃ bhagavato kāle bārāṇasiyaṃ mahāvibhavaṃ setṭhino putto
hutvā nibbatti, yaso nāma nāmena paramasukhumālo. “Tassa tayo pāsādā”ti
sabbhaṃ khandhake āgatanayena veditabbaṃ.

So pubbahetunā codiyamāno rattibhāge niddābhibhūtaṃ parijanassa vipakāraṃ
disvā sañjātasamvego suvaṇṇapādukārūḷhova gehato niggato devatāvivaṭena
nagaradvārena nikkhamitvā isipatanasamīpaṃ gato “upaddutaṃ vata, bho,

upassaṭṭhaṃ vata, bho’’ti āha. Tena samayena bhagavatā isipatane viharantena tasseva anuggaṇhanatthaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamantena ‘‘ehi, yasa, idaṃ anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭha’’nti vutto, ‘‘anupaddutaṃ anupassaṭṭhaṃ kira atthi’’ti somanassajāto suvaṇṇapādukā oruyha bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ nisinno satthārā anupubbikathaṃ kathetvā saccadesanāya katāya saccapariyosāne sotāpanno hutvā gavesanattaṃ āgatassa pitu bhagavatā saccadesanāya kariyamānāya arahattaṃ sacchākāsi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

‘‘Mahāsamuddaṃ oggayha, bhavanaṃ me sunimmitaṃ;
Sunimmitā pokkharaṇī, cakkavākapakūjitā.

‘‘Mandālakehi sañchannā, padumuppalakehi ca;
Nadī ca sandate tattha, supatitthā manoramā.

‘‘Macchakacchapasañchannā, nānādijasamotthātā;
Mayūraṅkābhīrudā, kokilādīhi vagguhi.

‘‘Pārevatā ravihaṃsā ca, cakkavākā nadīcarā;
Dindibhā sāḷikā cettha, pammakā jīvajīvākā.

‘‘Haṃsā koṅkāpi naditā, kosiya piṅgalā bahū;
Sattaratanasampannā, maṇimuttikavālukā.

‘‘Sabbasoṇṇamayā rukkhā, nānāgandhasameritā;
Ujjotenti divārattim, bhavanaṃ sabbakālīkaṃ.

‘‘Saṭṭhitūriyasahassāni, sāyaṃ pāto pavajjare;
Soḷasitthisahassāni, parivārenti maṃ sadā.

‘‘Abhinikkhamma bhavanā, sumedhaṃ lokanāyakaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, vandayim taṃ mahāyasaṃ.

‘‘Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, sasaṅghaṃ taṃ nimantayim;
Adhivāsesi so dhīro, sumedho lokanāyako.

‘‘Mama dhammakathaṃ katvā, uyyojesi mahāmuni;
Sambuddhaṃ abhivādetvā, bhavanaṃ me upāgamim.

‘‘Āmantayim parijanaṃ, sabbe sannipatātha vo;
Pubbaṇhasamayam buddho, bhavanaṃ āgamissati.

‘‘Lābhā amhaṃ suladdhaṃ no, ye vasāma tavantike;
Mayampi buddhaseṭṭhassa, pūjaṃ kassāma satthuno.

‘‘Annaṃ pānaṃ paṭṭhapetvā, kālaṃ ārocayim ahaṃ;
Vasīsatasahasseehi, upesi lokanāyako.

‘‘Pañcaṅgikehi tūriyehi, paccuggamanamakāsahaṃ;
Sabbasoṇṇamaye pīṭhe, nisīdi purisuttamo.

‘‘Uparicchadanaṃ āsi, sabbasoṇṇamayaṃ tadā;

Bījaniyo pavāyanti, bhikkhusaṅghassa antare.

“Pahūtenannapānena, bhikkhusaṅghamatappayim;
Paccekadussayugaḷe, bhikkhusaṅghassadāsahaṃ.

“Yaṃ vadanti sumedhoti, lokāhutipaṭiggahaṃ;
Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, imā gāthā abhāsatha.

“Yo me annena pānena, sabbe ime ca tappayim;
Tamahaṃ kittayissāmi, suṇātha mama bhāsato.

“Aṭṭhārase kappasate, devaloke ramissati;
Sahassakkhattuṃ rājā ca, cakkavattī bhavissati.

“Upapajjati yaṃ yonim, devattaṃ atha mānusaṃ;
Sabbadā sabbasovaṇṇaṃ, chadanaṃ dhārayissati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, okkākakulasambhavo;
Gotamo nāma gottena, satthā loka bhavissati.

“Tassa dhammesu dāyādo, oraso dhammanimmitto;
Sabbāsava pariññāya, nibbāyissatināsavo.

“Bhikkhusaṅghe nisīditvā, sīhanādaṃ nadissati;
Citake chattaṃ dhārenti, heṭṭhā chattaṃhi ḍayhatha.

“Sāmaññaṃ me anuppattaṃ, kilesā jhāpitā mayā;
Maṇḍape rukkhamaṇḍale vā, santāpo me na vijjati.

“Tiṃsakappasahassamhi, yaṃ dānamadadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, sabbadānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Atha bhagavā āyasmantaṃ yasaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ bāhuṃ pasāretvā “ehi bhikkhū”ti āha.
Vacanasamanantaramēva dvaṅgulamattakesamassu aṭṭhaparikkhāradharo
vassasaṭṭhikatthero viya ahoṣi. So attano paṭipattiṃ paccavekkhitvā udānento
ehibhikkhubhāvappattito purimāvatthavasena -

117. “Suvilitto suvasano, sabbābharaṇabhūsito;
Tisso vijjā ajjhagamim, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti. -gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha suvilittoti sundarena kuṇkumacandanānulepanena vilittagatto. Suvasanoti
suṭṭhu mahagghakāsikavatthavasano. Sabbābharaṇabhūsitoti sīsūpagādīhi sabbehi
ābharaṇehi alaṅkato. Ajjhagaminti adhigacchimi. Sesam vuttanayameva.

Yasattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

8. Kimilattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

118. Abhisattova nipatatīti āyasmato kimilattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhavē puññāni karonto kakusandhassa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto parinibbute satthari tassa dhātuyo uddissa saḷalamālāhi maṇḍapākārena pūjaṃ akāsi. So tena puññakammena tāvatimse nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde kapilavatthunagare sākiyārājakule nibbatti, kimilotissa nāmaṃ ahosi. So vayappatto bhogasampattiyā sampanno viharati. Tassa ñāṇaparipākāṃ disvā saṃvegajananatthaṃ anupiyāyaṃ viharanto satthā paṭhamayobbane t̥hitāṃ dassanīyaṃ itthirūpaṃ abhinimminivā purato dassetvā puna anukkamena yathā jarārogavipattīhi abhibhūtā dissati, tathā akāsi. Taṃ disvā kimilakumāro ativiya saṃvegaṃ pakāsento -

118. “Abhisattova nipatati vayo, rūpaṃ aññamiva tattheva santaṃ;
Tasseva sato avippavasato, aññasseva sarāmi attāna”nti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha abhisattovāti “tvam sīghaṃ gaccha mā tiṭṭhā”ti devehi anusit̥ṭho āṇatto viya. “Abhisat̥ṭho vā”tipi pāṭho, “tvam lahuṃ gacchā”ti kenaci abhilāsāpito viyāti attho. Nipatatīti atipatati abhidhāvati na tiṭṭhati, khaṇe khaṇe khayavayaṃ pāpuṇātīti attho. Vayoti bālyayobbanādiko sarīrassa avatthāviseso. Idha panassa yobbaññaṃ adhippetāṃ, taṃ hissa abhipatantaṃ khīyantaṃ hutvā upaṭṭhitaṃ. Rūpanti rūpasampadāti vadati. Rūpanti pana sarīraṃ “at̥ṭhiñca paṭicca nhāruñca paṭicca maṃsañca paṭicca ākāso parivārito rūpaṃtveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatī”tiādīsu viya. Aññamiva tattheva santanti idaṃ rūpaṃ yādisaṃ, sayāṃ tattheva tenevākārena santaṃ vijjamaṇaṃ aññaṃ viya mayhaṃ upaṭṭhātīti adhippāyo. “Tadeva santa”nti ca keci paṭhanti. Tasseva satoti tasseva me anaññaassa sato samānassa. Avippavasatoti na vippavasantassa, ciravippavāsena hi sato anaññaṃpi aññaṃ viya upaṭṭhāti idampi idha natthīti adhippāyo. Aññasseva sarāmi attānanti imaṃ mama attabhāvaṃ aññaassa sattassa viya sarāmi upadhāremi sañjānāmīti attho. Tassevaṃ aniccatāṃ manasi karontassa daḷhataro saṃvego udapādi, so saṃvegajāto satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ paṭṭhapetvā nacirasseva arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Nibbute kakusandhamhi, brāhmaṇaṃhi vusīmati;
Gahetvā saḷalaṃ mālāṃ, maṇḍapaṃ kārayiṃ ahaṃ.

“Tāvatimsaṃ gato santo, labhimha byamhamuttamaṃ;
Aññe devetirocāmi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Divā vā yadi vā rattim, caṅkamanto t̥hito cahaṃ;
Channo saḷalapupphehi, puññakammassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Imasmiṃyeva kappamhi, yaṃ buddhamabhipūjayiṃ;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, buddhapūjāyidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Arahattaṃ pana patvāpi thero attano purimuppannaṃ aniccatāmanasikāraṃ vibhāvento tameva gāthaṃ paccudāhāsi. Tenetaṃ imassa therassa aññābyākaraṇampi ahosi.

9. Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

119. Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiyāti āyasmato vajjiputtattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto ito catunavute kappe ekaṃ paccekasambuddhaṃ bhikkhāya gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso kadaliphalāni adāsi. So tena puññaṃ kammena devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññaṃ katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde vesāliyaṃ licchavirājaputto hutvā nibbatti, vajjirājaputtattā vajjiputtotveva cassa samaññaṃ ahosi. So daharo hutvā hatthisikkhādisikkhanakālepi hetusampannatāya nissaraṇajjhāsayaṃ hutvā vicaranto satthu dhammadesanākāle vihāraṃ gantvā parisapariyante nisinno dhammaṃ sutvā paṭiladdhasaddho satthu santike pabbajitvā vipassanāya kammaṃ karonto nacirasseeva chaḷabhiñño ahosi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Sahassaraṃsī bhagavā, sayambhū aparājito;
Vivekā vuṭṭhahitvāna, gocarāyābhinikkhami.

“Phalahattho ahaṃ disvā, upagacchiṃ narāsabhaṃ;
Pasannacitto sumano, avaṭaṃ adadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Catunnavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā aparabhāge aciraparinibbute satthari dhammaṃ saṅgāyitaṃ saṅketaṃ katvā mahātheresu tattha tattha viharantesu ekadivasam āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ sekhaṃyeva samānaṃ mahatiyā parisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desantaṃ disvā tassa uparimaggādhigamāya ussāhaṃ janento -

119. “Rukkhamūlagahanaṃ pasakkiya, nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiya;
Jhāya gotama mā ca pamādo, kiṃ te biḷibīlikā karissatī”ti. -

Gāthaṃ abhāsi.

Tattha rukkhamūlagahanaṃ rukkhamūlabhūtaṃ gahanaṃ, gahanañhi atthi, na rukkhamūlaṃ, rukkhamūlañca atthi, na gahanaṃ, tesu rukkhamūlaggahanaṃ tñānassa chāyāsampannatāya vātātapaparissayābhāvaṃ dasseti. Gahanaggahanaṃ nivātabhāvena vātāparissayābhāvaṃ janasambādhabhāvañca dasseti, tadubhayena ca bhāvanāyogyataṃ. Pasakkiyāti upagantvā. Nibbānaṃ hadayasmiṃ opiyāti “evaṃ mayā paṭipajjitvā nibbānaṃ adhigantabba”nti nibbutiṃ hadaye tñapetvā citte karitvā. Jhāyāti lakkhaṇūpanijjhānena jhāya, vipassanābhāvanāsahitaṃ maggabhāvanaṃ bhāvehi. Gotamāti dhammabhaṇḍāgārikaṃ gottena ālapati. Mā ca pamādoti adhikusalesu dhammesu mā pamādaṃ āpajji. Idāni yādiso therassa pamādo, taṃ paṭikkhepavasena dassento “kiṃ te biḷibīlikā karissatī”ti āha. Tattha biḷibīlikāti viḷivīlikiriyā, biḷibīlīti saddapavatti yathā niratthakā, evaṃ biḷibīlikāsadisā janapaññatti kiṃ te karissati kīdisaṃ atthaṃ tuyhaṃ sādheti, tasmā janapaññattiṃ pahāya sadatthapasuto hohīti ovādaṃ adāsi.

Taṃ sutvā aññehi vuttavisagandhavāyanavacanena saṃvegajāto bahudeva rattiṃ caṅkamaṇa vītināmento vipassanaṃ ussukkāpetvā senāsanaṃ pavisitvā mañcake nipannamattova arahattaṃ pāpuṇi.

Vajjiputtattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

10. Isidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā

120. Pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti āyasmato isidattattherassa gāthā. Kā uppatti? Ayampi purimabuddhesu katādhikāro tattha tattha bhava vivaṭṭūpanissayaṃ puññaṃ upacinanto vipassissa bhagavato kāle kulagehe nibbattitvā viññutaṃ patto ekadivasaṃ bhagavantaṃ rathiyaṃ gacchantaṃ disvā pasannamānaso madhuraṃ āmodaphalaṃ adāsi. So tena puññakammaṇa devaloke nibbattitvā aparāparaṃ puññāni katvā devamanussesu saṃsaranto imasmiṃ buddhuppāde avantiraṭṭhe vaḍḍhagāme aññatarassa satthavāhassa putto hutvā nibbatti, isidattotissa nāmaṃ ahoṣi. So vayappatto macchikāsaṇḍe cittassa gahapatino adiṭṭhasahāyo hutvā tena buddhaguṇe likhitvā pesitasāsanaṃ paṭilabhivā sāsane sañjātappasādo therassa mahākaccānassa santike pabbajitvā vipassanaṃ ārabhitvā nacirasseva chaḷabhiñño ahoṣi. Tena vuttaṃ apadāne -

“Suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sambuddhaṃ, āhutaṃ paṭiggahaṃ;
Rathiyaṃ paṭipajjantaṃ, āmodamadadiṃ phalaṃ.

“Ekanavutito kappe, yaṃ phalaṃ adadiṃ tadā;
Duggatiṃ nābhijānāmi, phaladānassidaṃ phalaṃ.

“Kilesā jhāpitā mayhaṃ...pe... kataṃ buddhassa sāsana”nti.

Chaḷabhiñño pana hutvā “buddhupaṭṭhānaṃ gamissāmī”ti therāṃ āpucchitvā anukkamaṇa majjhimadesaṃ gantvā satthāraṃ upasaṅkamtvā vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisinna, “kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyaṃ, kacci yāpanīya”ntiādinā satthārā katapaṭisaṇṭhāro paṭivacanamukhena, “bhagavā tumhākaṃ sāsanaṃ upagatakālato paṭṭhāya mayhaṃ sabbadukkhāṃ apagataṃ, sabbo parissayo vūpasanto”ti pavedanavasena aññaṃ byākaronto -

120. “Pañcakkhandhā pariññātā, tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃūlakā;
Dukkakkhaya anupatto, patto me āsavakkhaya”ti. - gāthaṃ abhāsi;

Tattha pañcakkhandhā pariññātāti pañcapi me upādānakkhandhā vipassanāpaññāsahitāya maggapaññāya “idaṃ dukkhaṃ, ettakaṃ dukkhaṃ, na ito bhiyyo”ti sabbaso paricchijja ñātā, na tesu kiñcapi pariññātabbaṃ atthīti adhippāyo. Tiṭṭhanti chinnaṃūlakāti sabbaso pariññātattā eva tesāṃ avijjātaṇhādikassa mūlassa samucchinnattā ariyamaggena pahīnattā yāvacarimacittanirodhā te tiṭṭhanti. Dukkakkhaya anupattoti chinnaṃūlakattāyeva ca nesāṃ vaṭṭadukkhassa khayō parikkhaya anupatto, nibbānaṃ adhigataṃ. Patto me āsavakkhayaoti kāmāsavādīnaṃ sabbesaṃ āsavānaṃ khayante abhigantabbatāya “āsavakkhaya”ti laddhanāmaṃ arahattaṃ pattaṃ paṭiladdhanti attho. Keci pana antimāyaṃ samussayo”ti paṭhanti. Nibbānassa adhigatattāyeva ayaṃ mama samussayo attabhāvo antimo sabbapacchimako, natthi dāni punabbhavoti attho. Yaṃ pana tattha tattha avuttaṃ, taṃ heṭṭhā vuttanayattā uttānaṃyevāti.

Isidattattheragāthāvaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Dvādasamavaggavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā.

Niṭṭhitā ca paramatthadīpaniyaṃ theragāthāvaṇṇanāyaṃ

Vīsādhikasattheragāthāpaṭimaṇḍitassa ekakanipātassa

Atthavaṇṇanā.



ΠΑΛΗΡΟΦΟΡΙΕΣ ΓΙΑ ΑΥΤΗ ΤΗ ΜΕΤΑΦΡΑΣΗ

Η παρούσα μετάφραση αποτελεί μέρος του PaliVerse Project, της πρώτης πλήρους και ενιαίας αγγλικής μετάφρασης του Κανόνα Πάλι, μαζί με τα Σχόλια (Aṭṭhakathā) και τα Υποσχόλια (Ṭīkā) και συνοδεύεται από διαδραστικά εργαλεία μελέτης. Το PaliVerse είναι ένα έργο σε εξέλιξη. Οι μεταφράσεις που δημιουργούνται με τεχνητή νοημοσύνη βελτιώνονται συνεχώς μέσω αναθεωρήσεων και σχολίων από ειδικούς. Το παρόν κείμενο αποτελεί την πιο πρόσφατη μετάφραση κατά την ημερομηνία λήψης.

Ημερομηνία δημιουργίας PDF: 14 Σεπτεμβρίου 2026

ΠΩΣ ΝΑ ΠΑΡΑΘΕΣΕΤΕ ΤΗΝ ΠΗΓΗ

PaliVerse (2026). Σχόλια. Ο Κανόνας των Ομιλιών - Σχόλια. 5. Η συλλογή των μικρών κειμένων. 08. Σχόλια για τους στίχους των πρεσβύτερων μοναχών. 1. Το βιβλίο του ενός έχει ανακτηθεί από το paliverse.org

© 2026 The PaliVerse Project · Με επιφύλαξη παντός δικαιώματος
Κέντρο Μελέτης και Πρακτικής Βουδισμού Τεραβάδα
Αστική Μη Κερδοσκοπική Εταιρεία εγγεγραμμένη στην Ελλάδα
Το παρόν PDF μπορεί να διανέμεται ελεύθερα για σκοπούς μελέτης και πρακτικής.

PaliVerse.org